





Best to Have Met You

Table of Contents

- 1. [Chapter 1](#)
- 2. [Chapter 2.1](#)
- 3. [Chapter 2.2](#)
- 4. [Chapter 3](#)
- 5. [Chapter 4](#)
- 6. [Chapter 5.1](#)
- 7. [Chapter 5.2](#)
- 8. [Chapter 6.1](#)
- 9. [Chapter 6.2](#)
- 10. [Chapter 7.1](#)
- 11. [Chapter 7.2](#)
- 12. [Chapter 8.1](#)
- 13. [Chapter 8.2](#)
- 14. [Chapter 8.3](#)
- 15. [Chapter 9.1](#)
- 16. [Chapter 9.2](#)
- 17. [Chapter 9.3](#)
- 18. [Chapter 9.4](#)
- 19. [Chapter 9.5](#)
- 20. [Chapter 10.1](#)
- 21. [Chapter 10.2](#)
- 22. [Chapter 10.3](#)
- 23. [Chapter 10.4](#)
- 24. [Chapter 11.1](#)
- 25. [Chapter 11.2](#)
- 26. [Chapter 11.3](#)

27. [Chapter 11.4](#)
28. [Chapter 11.5](#)
29. [Chapter 12.1](#)
30. [Chapter 12.2](#)
31. [Chapter 12.3](#)
32. [Chapter 12.4](#)
33. [Chapter 13.1](#)
34. [Chapter 13.2](#)
35. [Chapter 13.3](#)
36. [Chapter 13.4](#)
37. [Chapter 13.5](#)
38. [Chapter 14.1](#)
39. [Chapter 14.2](#)
40. [Chapter 14.3](#)
41. [Chapter 14.4](#)
42. [Chapter 14.5](#)
43. [Chapter 15.1](#)
44. [Chapter 15.2](#)
45. [Chapter 15.3](#)
46. [Epilogue 1](#)
47. [Epilogue 2](#)

Chapter 1

Best to Have Met You – Chapter 1

[October 9, 2014](#) by [peanuts](#) [53 Comments](#)



An Ning: He is so tall, ah.

Male: Li An Ning is behind me..... Stay calm. (thanks to hoju for the translation)

Surprise!!!! This could be my next translation project after Silent Separation as I've not really made up my mind yet. This story is a bit similar to Silent in that it also has an awesome devoted male lead. Actually I like him better than Yi Chen because he has a better sense of humor but not exactly the belly black kind. In addition, this book has an intelligent female lead. Both of them are sort of evenly matched so nobody bully anybody. The book is cute, sweet and humorous but it is of the cold kind. I hope I've translated well enough to enable you to understand them. You need to read and think about them as those jokes are not the obvious kind like in Wipe Clean After Eating.

Although this book is not as famous or classical as Silent, it is still quite popular in China. The male lead only appeared fleetingly in the first chapter so it is still early days to judge. This novel is also about the friendship between the female

lead and a few of her roommates so it is not purely romance. Anyway, do leave a comment and tell me what you think? A big thank you to bongsd for helping me with the translation but she doesn't want to be my Mao Mao because she wants to steal my Mo Ting, lol. By the way, lidge made a cameo appearance as the black faced librarian

Silent Separation is taking 3 weeks off so that I can post this coming attraction. For your information bongsd and I like this novel

Chapter 1: The Third Rib

Li An Ning was fiddling with the domain name in her computer, as she wanted to transfer it from Godaddy to name.com. But because Godaddy was not user friendly, the transfer was exceptionally difficult. At this moment, Mao Mao messaged her on MSN and asked her when she'll be returning to the university. At the same time, she quickly sent her the experiment outline for the 3rd week of Year 2 study. An Ning was startled by it. As expected, the real job of a postgraduate student was to be the tutor's odd jobs labourer because helping to move house was also part of the outline.....

An Ning: ^ – ^ Can we call the removal company?

Mao Mao: I agree if you pay.

An Ning:

Li An Ning's life as a second year postgraduate student was like this. Everyday she'll wake up early in the morning at seven o'clock to YY (fantasizing or thinking strangely) for half an hour. Then back to reality, to do odd jobs, experiment SPSS and experiment PPT

Today, when An Ning was going out, she ran into Qiang Wei, the girl living next door: "Hi, Meow Meow."

An Ning: "Good morning."

After hearing that, Qiang Wei's face began to look grim: "Why I've to wake up so early? Why I've to rush everyday to finish the report overnight? Why I don't have a man in my life? !! Tell me why?!"

An Ning: “Well ... in fact, I also don’t have a man.....”

Qiang Wei: “This won’t do, I must request leave of absence today. I want to go and find a man! Meow Meow, you think of a way to help me to request leave of absence from that old woman!”

An Ning: “How about inventing an excuse?”

Qiang Wei suddenly stared deeply at Li An Ning: “It’s strange, why a woman like you with everything, appearance, figure, brain and cold humor also doesn’t have a man?”

An Ning said in grief and indignation: “In other words! Could it be that the requirements of the male are too low nowadays?”

Qiang Wei: “..... I finally know why.”

At the weekend, An Ning rode her new bike home. She had two bikes before this. One was robbed and one was snatched by Mao Mao but has not been returned. This time she forked out big money to buy a scooter (it is called sheep in China after a famous scooter brand), adding two extra locks. When the wind was blowing strongly, An Ning felt the automatic one was really more comfortable than the one by feet.

While she was feeling pleased, she hit a car when turning a corner.

When Li An Ning was getting up from the ground, her scooter was lying stiff like a corpse.....

“Little girl, are you okay?”

“My scooter baby come back to life.....”

The driver uncle probably did not understand, so he asked again, “Are you injured? Do you want to go to the hospital to have an examination?”

An Ning sighed and patted away the dust on her body, “I’m fine. Give me your business card, if my scooter really dies.....” She turned around and saw a long scratch mark on the shiny car door, “Ohforget about it. Each takes care of their own corpses.”

Uncle: “.....”

At this moment, a person passed by. He did not look at her, but An Ning can clearly see him smiling.

Later, Li An Ning remembered that person was her senior male fellow student, very famous..... although she didn't know why he was famous.

A week after the accident, An Ning carelessly went to the wrong music class. Then she was unfortunately called by the teacher to answer some questions.

Teacher: "The distinguishing features of [River Vltava](#) is its repeated theme and variation in that case what does the repetitive rhythm trying to convey?"



An Ning: "Repeat repeat uh is infinite recurring decimals"

Both sides also did not understand each other.

The teacher said sternly: "In that case, where do you think this tune is best suited to be put to use? To convey what kind of mood?"

An Ning replied softly: "Suitable to be an alarm"

Teacher: "Stay back after the end of the class."

That was the first time Li An Ning was given detention.

After all the students had left, while walking past her, they laughed and stared at her. The teacher called An Ning to go to the front to face the blackboard to reflect on her mistakes.

River Vltava (La Moldau) is from Smetana's symphonic poem "My homeland." The composer wrote it meticulously and euphemistically, describing the beautiful coastal scenery and depicting the custom of the Czech people. The unique style of the music notes highlight their deep love for their homeland love

An Ning's vision was blurry, her eyes glanced at the student honor list on the corner of the blackboard.

Lin, Li Bo, Xu Mo Ting Xu Mo Ting..... Mo Ting..... An Ning suddenly laughed. Mo Ting, did his parents want him to never ever stop? (Mo is not in Chinese and Ting means law court in Chinese but it is also similar to stop)

She appeared like she was dedicated to her study and made the harsh teacher finally gave a satisfied smile. Then the teacher said: "That's it for today, go now but pay attention next time."

An Ning said: "Okay." Next time I would not go to the wrong classroom again.

After finishing her experiment, An Ning went to the library in the afternoon to get some information and also to return the two books she borrowed. There were not many people today, only four or five in the queue. While waiting, she had the habit of staring blankly ahead The one standing next to her was a tall guy. Oh, her head only reached his third rib.

Then she heard the black-faced librarian who always accused her of returning her books late, said: "Student, your card is demagnetized."

It attracted An Ning's attention. She looked at the person in front of her and heard him said: "If like this, then write me a list."

Bravo, she usually will nod and apologize to black face.

Black face said: "Do you think this is a store? Hurry and get a new card, then come back to borrow your books."

While that person was thinking of a solution, to An Ning surprise, she bravely said, “Here, use my card.”

Thus, the black-faced librarian swiped the card with a black face.

He took the books and glanced at her, “My number is 984932.”

An Ning waved her hand, “You just have to return the books.”

The other person hesitated, said thank you and nodded before leaving.

When An Ning was done and returned to the dormitory, it was nearly 7 o’clock. The moment she entered the room, she saw Mao Mao was rubbing her buttocks against the wall, so she can’t help being surprised.

“Could it be possessed by monkey?”

Mao Mao gave her a supercilious look: “I sat down for too long so I reckon I got rashes on my buttocks.”

Basically Mao Mao read online novel in front of the computer every day. She can sit for twelve hours without moving her butt, until she said, “I can’t hold it, I can’t hold it!” Then she’ll run into the toilet. One minute later, she’ll come out all smiling to continue reading her online novel. “Oh ah” “Don’t” “People already” slowly strolling down.

As a second year postgraduate student, she can live life like a second year university student. This was a kind of capability which An Ning deeply admired.

Qiang Wei walked to their doorway: “Ah Mao, what time do you want us to wait until as the cafeteria is running out of food soon?”

Qiang Wei’s roommate Lili followed behind, “Wei Wei, can’t you put on your pants properly before you come out from the toilet?”

Qiang Wei turned to her and smiled sweetly, “I like to lower my waistband in a public place.” Then she turned around, “Mao Mao!!”

“Wait, wait, wait, wait, I’ll be getting to the X (exciting/climax) part right away!”

Everyone turned black.

After everyone was gone, An Ning switched on the computer and her older

female cousin's avatar flashed on the screen, the moment she went online.

An Ning: Meow.

Cousin: I am going to send you a handsome picture.

An Ning: ==! Don't want.

Cousin: Just to let you YY (fantasizing or thinking strangely) a bit, not asking you to sleep with him so why are you nervous?

An Ning: I am not nervous.

Cousin: He is a senior fellow student in my previous faculty, the first president of the drumming (it is called daji as in hit something in Mandarin) club.

An Ning: Drumming club? (An Ning understood it as criticise people club because it is pronounced as daji ren in Mandarin)

Cousin: It is a drumming club! Handsome ah, Come, come, you can pass by but you must not miss it!

A minute later, Cousin: Girl, your MSN version is too old?

In the end, An Ning was forced to install the latest version of MSN. Then she looked at the picture of the fight club president a little familiar-looking, may have seen him in her cousin's computer before. Then she has nothing else to do well she toyed with the picture for a while. A winsome smile and beautiful eyes. If make it bigger, it'll be too long but if reduce it, will be too short. If put powder on the cheeks, too white but if put blusher, too red.

An Ning wished she could clap her hands: Good!

Cousin: Seem to have been PS (photoshop) too much, no matter from which angles, he also looks like a woman..... Girl, who did the PS?!

An Ning quickly went offline.

The next night, another of An Ning's roommate called Chen Zhao Yang has just come back from Guangdong. This person said she had broken her leg and requested for half a month off. An Ning helped her to apply for the 'leave of absence'. When someone was using the flying rate to run towards her, An Ning felt how could she had been so foolish

Chen Zhao Yang enthusiastically took An Ning's hands and also brought Mao Mao and Qiang Wei to the city's most upmarket noodle shop – "A Bowl of Noodles."

Zhao Yang: "I think I've put on weight." Such a remark was usually spoken to let people refute.

Thus, Qiang Wei and Mao Mao said: "No la!"

An Ning: "Well, a little."

After the noodles were served, Zhao Yang: "Should I lose weight? But I like to lie down on the bed and don't like to exercise."

An Ning thought for a second: "Then exercise on the bed?"

Everyone: "Meow Meow, you've a dirty mind!"

An Ning was speechless: "It is just that all of you have a corrupt mind."

Qiang Wei said "stop": "I am the most innocent! After dinner I am going to download A ('Adult' pornographic) video."

An Ning's face turned black: "Downloading this kind of thing, won't the computer get virus?"

Qiang Wei: "Oh, you are right. Then I'll get the head of the dormitory to download it, let her computer gets virus."

Then An Ning heard someone laughing at the table beside them. She turned her head and looked over to see a long haired girl who was staring at her now. An Ning felt a little embarrassed. The next moment when An Ning looked at the person sitting opposite the girl, he was rather familiar-looking? Oh the third rib. His lips were pursed up and his side profile was very good looking.

An Ning thought about this later, fortunately she was An Ning, not Qiang Wei otherwise so humiliated.

Friday afternoon, while An Ning was waiting for someone to return from the lab, she saw a blood donation vehicle parked outside the gymnasium. There was a big crowd.

Qiang Wei: "I remember when I went to donate blood, I got rejected. On that

day, there were too many blood type B so they didn't want anymore What is wrong with type B?! You are type B! Your whole family also type B!!" (This is typically uttered by someone in anger)

An Ning: "In fact, if the parents have blood type B, there is a 75% chance that the child will also have blood type B. Hence the probability that the whole family also type B is quite high."

Qiang Wei walked away immediately. Whereas Mao Mao and Chen Zhao Yang refrained themselves from laughing.

In the end, Mao Mao went with An Ning to donate blood and Zhao Yang attempted to placate Qiang Wei.

The outcome was Mao Mao's blood type B was accepted on that day. On the other hand, An Ning's blood type O was rejected because she weighted less than ninety pounds.

The actual spoken words used: "Girl, your weight does not reach the set standard. If you donate blood, something may go wrong and we may have to transfuse blood to you later——"

An Ning: "....."

When An Ning was signing Mao Xiao Xu's name on the blood donation register, she saw a seemingly familiar name, Xu Mo Ting in very beautiful handwriting. An Ning thought he must have practiced calligraphy before.

She felt bored so she took a paper left on the table to write that name in various Chinese calligraphic styles. Then she looked at Mao Mao's painful facial expression. Actually, it was An Ning who wanted to go to donate blood and Mao Mao was only to accompany her An Ning turned around to see someone outside the door.

At this moment, that someone walked in and to An Ning's astonishment, it was the third rib He nodded at the two nurses who were drawing blood. When he saw her sitting there, he seemed stunned for a moment, then came up to glance at the tabletop. After that, he found his gray mobile phone, half covered by the papers. When he walked away, he seemed hesitant and in deep thought, then glanced suspiciously at her paper.

An Ning was thinking: Could it be that she has been scribbling on his paper?

At night, An Ning was having her regular chat with her cousin.

An Ning: Today, when I accompanied someone to donate blood, I saw a handsome guy, uh..... actually that was the third time I saw him.

Cousin: Oh. Speaking of which, I actually ate lunch today when the decision was not to eat.

An Ning: You usually don't eat?

Cousin: What usually don't eat? ! Today was the first day that I decided not to eat but in the end I ate

An Ning:

Another quiet day passed by.

An Ning will not be going home this weekend. She will usually go to the library to kill time, mainly because that place has air conditioning.

The moment she entered the library, the black faced librarian called her, "Hey student, come over here!"

An Ning looked around but there was nobody, so she has no option but to walk over, "Yes, what is the matter?"

Black face took out a book from the shelf behind and put it on the counter, "In the future, don't leave your personal items behind in the library. This will increase our workload."

"..... This is not mine." Although she read various type of books, she was certain that she has not read "An Introduction to Diplomacy of Contemporary China" before.

"Your name is Li An Ning, I remember correctly, right?"

"Yes" Oh no, she has already remembered her name.

"Then this is yours. The day before yesterday, when you returned your books, this book was among them. Quickly take it away." Black face turned to look at the computer and ignored her. An Ning saw from the mirror behind, that black face was stealing vegetable (online farming game). Wah, indeed very busy.

An Ning found a quiet place to read that book “An Introduction to Diplomacy of Contemporary China”.

Later, two girls came to sit across from her. After about ten minutes, they started to chat.

A: “During the summer vacation, there was a fire downstairs of my house. By the time I ran out, my boyfriend was already outside. I asked him why he did not wait for me. My boyfriend replied if he did not run first, how will he be able to save me? I immediately choked.”

B: “This is the reason you broke up with him?”

“In fact——” A laughed: “I had long wanted to break up with him. You know, I’ve always admired senior student Jiang.”

B: “Senior student Jiang ah I remember Fu Qiang Wei from the Physics Department always comes to our Language Department to look for him? Really don’t know what is the intention in her heart?”

A: “Sima Zhao’s trick is obvious to every man in the street.” (What General Sima is after is common knowledge)

An Ning: “In fact..... Qiang Wei’s previous surname is Sima.”

“.....”

A minute later, the two girls left the scene An Ning continued to read her book. At midday, she returned to her dormitory. Before that, she will usually ask two of her roommates who always stay in the dormitory if they need her to buy lunch. They will always reply that they were on a diet. When she was approaching the doorway of Gourmet, she saw Qiang Wei was talking to another person Soon after, An Ning recalled this person to be the famous senior male fellow student who passed by when she had an accident last time.

“Meow Meow!”

Initially, she intended to quietly walk to another door but the loud calling of her nickname dashed her hope. Now, she could only walk up to them.

Qiang Wei: “Come on, let me introduce both of you. This is Li An Ning, my roommate in my university days.”

This time, he finally smiled openly at An Ning, “It’s you?”

An Ning: “..... No.”

Qiang Wei: “An Ning, this is my alma mater senior. Of course, he is also my current senior! You must have heard of him who is from the Chinese Folk Literature Department. He is in charge of our university’s periodical newspaper.”

An Ning saw both of them looking at her as if anticipating her to say something so she said: “Senior ——What is your name?”

Later, Jiang Xu recalled: Li An Ning is someone who can use her warm and graceful manner to annoy a living person to death!

An Ning accompanied Qiang Wei and the famous senior to have a meal, really eating. An Ning ate in silence, because she was hungry. While eating, she received a text message from her cousin: “The best time to lose weight ought to be prior to 25 years old. I also think it is very easy to lose weight before 25 years old”. This is simply not true!

An Ning lamented that losing weight was the latest trend in the world.

The next day, An Ning was eating her breakfast while going into the lecture room. She always attracted a lot of attention when she passed through the door. Qiang Wei waved to An Ning and looked at her slowly walking up. She can’t help saying to Zhao Yang who was sitting next to her: “Is Meow Meow here to attend class or to stroll in the street? Old man Zhang was glaring at her.”

Zhao Yang: “Have you ever seen her rushing for anything? ——what should I do with my lab report? I’ve to hand it in now!”

Qiang Wei smiled: “Brother, early demise makes a comeback faster.”

Zhao Yang: “..... you’ll bury with me?”

Qiang Wei: “I’ll burn you paper money.”

“You should burn real money to me!” Zhao Yang took her bag aside to let An Ning sit down. “Where is Mao?”

An Ning: “She twisted her waist.”

Qiang Wei was surprised: “Mao Mao’s waist is so thick, how can it be

twisted?”

At this time, student C who was sitting next to An Ning, said: “Meow Meow, such a pity, if you came five minutes earlier, you’ll be able to see a good looking guy.”

Zhao Yang interrupted: “Not that good, only his build is good.”

D sitting at the back: “You are just sour grapes.”

C: “He seemed to have come here to talk about something with old Zhang? Could it be that he wanted to come to attend our course?”

D: “When I went to hand in my report just now, I deliberately lingered. He appeared to be asking the teacher for the student list or something.”

An Ning opened her backpack and casually said, “Should be someone from the student union?”

Everyone looked distracted, recalling that posture and felt highly likely.

Qiang Wei smiled wickedly: “Could it be that the student union finally want to prepare a blacklist for our university?”

C, D, Zhao Yang: “Then you’ll definitely be the first on the list!”

That day, after finishing old Zhang’s quantum statistical, An Ning originally wanted to attend a medical class in the Department of Bio-engineering. When she got out, she found out it was raining. Only Zhao Yang brought a small umbrella with lace at the side. There were a few transparent flower embroidery patterns in the middle.

Qiang Wei: “What is your umbrella for? Can’t even shelter from the sun!”

Zhao Yang: “It looks pretty.”

Qiang Wei: “Okay, go, go into the rain and run one round to let me see how pretty, meow meow! You—— ”

An Ning: “Hey Wei Wei, please don’t use my nickname as synonymous with dirty word, thank you.”

Qiang Wei walked away once again.

In the end, they called the one who twisted her waist to bring the umbrella.

Mao Mao: “But I twisted my waist.”

Qiang Wei: “Then you come with your twisted waist!!” She added, “If you continue to give excuses, don’t expect me to help you to answer the roll call in the future.”

When Mao Mao rushed over, Zhao Yang smiled and patted her shoulder, “Brother, you’ve worked hard.”

An Ning comforted her: “It is good that your waist is okay

Everyone was silent.

On Wednesday morning they helped their tutor moved house. This was actually a very depressing thing. If you did well, which you should. But if you did badly, your ability will be questioned, may even affect your “normal grades”. When An Ning and Mao Mao went into the office together, there were already two students inside.

The tutor introduced them: “This two are from the Faculty of Foreign Studies. In the future, they’ll be in the same team as both of you but different faculty, different topics. I hope all of you will able to help each other and improve.”

“Of course! Teacher, please rest assured that we will certainly help each other.” An Ning gazed outside the window, such beautiful late summer or early autumn.

However, An Ning thought that the Department of Physics and Faculty of Foreign Studies are completely different, so how to help each other? Later, An Ning felt that she had been really silly. When she has to move a table to the second floor together with the two students from the Faculty of Foreign Studies, she finally realized the meaning of the sentence ‘help each other and improve’

While they were taking their break, An Ning sat at the side of the small flower bed to cool off. One of the student came over and sat next to her: “Your name is Li An Ning?”

“Yes.” An Ning was drinking her water slowly.

“Do you remember me?”

An Ning stared at her, “You are” Oh, can’t remember.

She didn’t seem to mind, smiled and said: “Last time, I heard your conversation with your friend in the noodle shop which left a deep impression on me. Just that I did not know you are called — — Li An Ning. I’ve not introduced myself. I am Cheng Yu.”

When she paused before saying “Li An Ning” made An Ning felt there was a hidden meaning. Thus An Ning replied: “Oh, my name is Li An Ning”

At this time, the mobile phone made a sound, it was a message from her older female cousin: “Naked body” (pronounced as dongti in Mandarin). It is pronounced as ‘dong’ but I’ve always read it as ‘tong’! (tongti means entire body in Mandarin). You try to pronounce it. When I realised my mistake, I laughed on the spot! I am having lesson in the classroom now!

An Ning read it out loud, then bit her lip Oh, really such a perverted pronunciation.

Cheng Yu raised her eyebrows slightly: “What is so funny?”

An Ning coughed, thought for a while then said: “If God wants people to be destroyed, he has to make them crazy first I feel this sentence makes perfect sense” (crazy enough to want to die)

Awkward silence. The other male student also heard and laughed out: “As it turns out, the words spoken by God are so meaningful. What else has he said?”

An Ning: “Well he said everything in the Bible.”

The two from the Faculty of Foreign Studies: “.....”

Afterwards, they self-reflect on how could they be left speechless by someone from the Department of Physics? The conclusion was: The train of thought of this girl was wrong.

After the house moving activity, An Ning rested for a full day. She went home every alternate day to get her mother to stick medical plasters on her back. She was from this city so it was very convenient for her to come and go. From the university’s back door, just take a bus for about 50 minutes and 17 seconds to reach her home. She has calculated that accurately and will check for any

deviation, every time she took the bus home.

At night, while accompanying her mother to watch TV at home, she saw an old house.

Mrs. Li: “Ning Ning, look at this beautiful house.”

An Ning: “Er, yes the floor seems to have been polished with tung oil”

Mrs. Li: “Yes ah, yes ah.”

An Ning: “Tung oil will burn up very fast.”

Mrs. Li: “.....”

Well An Ning admitted she was very good at cracking cold jokes. (joke that nobody laugh, just awkward silence)

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 2.1

Best to Have Met You – Chapter 2.1

[October 13, 2014](#) by [peanuts](#) [46 Comments](#)



An Ning's thoughts: Lately, I am frequently running into him.

Xu Mo Ting said: Come here. Sit right here.

Mo Ting's thoughts: My palms are a little sweaty. [So embarrassing] I could die. (thanks to hoju for the translation)

Due to the overwhelming response, those curious cats will get their meal earlier, meow meow Yes Yui, I am looking at you By now, you should know who is the male lead. If you don't, read again. So, what do you think of him? Cool right lol? More feedback, faster update

If you are a Japanese or Korean, I hope you don't take offence with what has been translated. Please bear in mind this novel was written by a mainland Chinese author for the mainland readers so it'll reflect their culture and society. Hence, take the jokes with a grain of salt. Anyway, do enjoy the cute interactions between our leads.

Chapter 2.1: Diplomat

This time, An Ning stayed at home for two days but received countless caring messages which mainly asked her to bring food back to the dormitory. Only Mao

Mao firmly opposed, saying food will bring great mental torture to her! An Ning saw those who were online besieging Mao Mao, so she occasionally sent a smiley face to confirm uh she was still watching.

Qiang Wei sent her a private message: What are you doing?

An Ning: Reading a translated post written by a Russian.

Qiang Wei: What is that?

An Ning: “The Best Method to Deal with a Corpse” and “Feasibility Report on the Liquor to Dissolve Corpse.”

Qiang Wei: These kind of things are very disgusting, right?!

An Ning: I am happily reading them ah.

Qiang Wei: You are different. By the way, I had dinner with Jiang Xu yesterday and he mentioned about you.

An Ning: Oh.

Qiang Wei: Is there anything else?!

An Ning: Oh Thank you for thinking about me.

Qiang Wei:

Qiang Wei: When you come back, bring me roast chicken!

An Ning: Ok.

Qiang Wei: Meow Meow, if I am a man, I'll marry you.

An Ning: Just for a roast chicken?

Qiang Wei: Haha, yes ah!

The next day, An Ning returned to the university and brought meat, hope and mental torture to the students fully stuffed her winter overcoat pockets. If it was mental torture, then it was really a very cruel one.

When she was passing by the basketball court behind the cafeteria, she saw a familiar figure the third rib seemed like after she started to take notice of him, she would frequently see him.

Many people were watching the match. An Ning also watched for a while.

When he was passing the ball to his teammate, all of a sudden, he seemed to have noticed something, stopped and glanced at her direction An Ning looked around Oh a lot of pretty girls.

“Li An Ning?” Someone called her from behind, An Ning turned around..... famous senior brother.

Jiang Xu came over, “Why are you carrying so many things? Just came back from home?”

“Yes.”

He smiled: “I’ll help you to carry some, ok?”

An Ning: “No need.”

Jiang Xu: “Don’t need to be so polite.”

An Ning: “No, uh we are going to different directions.”

“.....” It was rare for him to be rejected by a girl, moreover with such an excuse. For the first time Jiang Xu did not know whether to laugh or cry. When he recovered his composure, the other party had already slowly walked away.

That day, they’ve a mini party in the dormitory where everyone has a roast chicken in hand. However, Mao Mao has two because An Ning gave her share to Mao Mao, double the mental torture.

Qiang Wei will usually start talking about Japan AV (Adult Video). Then the topic changed to Japan’s Prime Minister releasing a record, “I feel this Prime Minister of Japan is not attending to his proper duties. I remember someone once told me that he is very fond of reading manga.”

An Ning: “Oh already changed. The one who likes to read manga is Taro Aso.”

Qiang Wei: “Stood down already?! So fast?”

An Ning: “The current one is Yukio Hatoyama you’ll definitely like his gossips more.”

Everyone immediately became very interested: “What, tell me?!”

An Ning “..... that is he snatched someone else’s wife, specifically his parents’

good friend's brother's wife.....”

Zhao Yang: “Japan is really a country filled with performance art ah.”

Qiang Wei: “Non-human gathering place.”

Mao Mao: “Beasts!”

Zhao Yang: “Too insulting to the beasts.”

Qiang Wei: “Ya, some more the Japanese people actually dare to condemn the Chinese people as being cold and have no compassion!”

Mao Mao: “Anyway, they are kind of similar to the Koreans.”

An Ning: “How should I put it? Sim-nida (Korean term used by the Chinese to express ‘sarcasm’ and restricted only to informal chats) is just substituting our history, no real killing or wounding power. Japan, uh desires most to swallow China alive, more troublesome?”

Zhao Yang: Your ‘simida’ is making me laugh uncontrollably! Meow Meow, why are you so cute ah!!”

An Ning smiled: “Because I am Li An Ning la.”

Everyone: “..... Meow Meow, you are so proud of yourself.”

The first class on Monday was old Zhang's Quantum Statistics. This time, it was rare for An Ning to enter the classroom before the bell rang, but she did not see Zhao Yang and others waving to her. Instead she saw him in the first rowoh really a bit too frequent, right? He saw her and to her surprise, he faintly said, “Come here.”

While An Ning was still lost in thought, he once again said “Sit right here”. She can't decline his courteous invitation. After An Ning sat down, she only discovered that ——she was sitting next to him.

An Ning glanced at him, but he was already earnestly flipping through the book.

Why did he ask her to go over?

He listened attentively for the entire class. Occasionally, his mobile phone on the table will light up, then he will reply the text message. An Ning dared not

openly looked at him, so she only looked at his gray mobile phone and his slender fingers on top of the phone.....

An Ning swore, she did not want to look at him, but to ask him why he called her to go over

“Uh—— ”

“Pay attention to the lecture.” he said with a gentle tone.

..... Like this, wouldn't it be difficult for anyone to continue to concentrate?

He seemed to sense that she was “watching” him, raised his head and asked lightly, “Did you bring ‘An Introduction to Diplomacy’?”

“Oh I brought.” Although puzzled, she still handed “An Introduction to Diplomacy of Contemporary China” which she has been carrying around recently, over to him. He took it with one hand, turned to the preface page and wrote something. Then he handed it back to her.

An Ning took a look beautiful calligraphic style handwriting which has not dried out yet Xu Mo Ting

As it turned out, the third rib was Xu Mo Ting.....

An Ning lay in bed to ponder coincidence is really everywhere in the world. After all, why it was him again? However, it did not seem to feel awkward. Recalling his expression, when he later, asked for her number, like a matter of course how can someone do something so properly and expect it as a matter of course?

When Zhao Yang came in, she saw An Ning was holding her pillow and curled up in bed with her headphones, so she asked in surprise: “Meow Meow, you didn't go to class ah?”

An Ning raised her head, “Went and came back.”

Zhao Yang looked at her watch: “It is already ten o'clock! I've lost track of time while conducting my experiments. By the way, Qiang Wei and Mao Mao have gone to the university next door to watch basketball match—— ”

An Ning took off the headphones and got out of bed to find her slippers, “I

only saw the message after I finished my class, but the teacher did not call the roll today.”

“Bah, why every time I didn’t go, he also called the roll?” Then Zhao Yang gave a poster to An Ning, “I got it on the way home, very interesting.”

“X University’s ambassador” recruiting fervently “Oh.”

“Hey, how about getting Mao Mao to participate?” Zhao Yang smiled and picked up An Ning’s book from the table, “Why are you reading this kind of book?”

“Ah” An Ning walked to the water cooler and got herself a drink.

Zhao Yang flipped through the book and was about to put it down but she seemed to see something to make her pick it up again and flipped open, “Xu Mo Ting? Meow Meow, this is not your book?”

“No.”

“Xu Mo Ting, how come this name sounds so familiar?”

“..... Many people have the surname Xu.”

Zhao Yang suddenly smiled knowingly: “Meow Meow, this won’t work. Leniency to those who confess, punishment to those who resist!”

An Ning: “Okay I’ll take the punishment.”

On Xu Mo Ting’s end, after he attended a useless course, he returned to his dormitory to put down some stuff. Zhang Qi was surprised to see him, “Aren’t you in Control Yuan (an investigatory government agency that monitors the other branches of government) today?”

“I came to do something.”

Xu Mo Ting has always done things in a low-key manner. When he was a research student, he had already started work at Control Yuan and will only return to the university occasionally for a short while when there were matters to settle. “Do something? What is the big matter in the university which I don’t know about?”

Xu Ting Mo patted his shoulder: “A private matter, none of your business.”

“Ha, since you mentioned it, I notice recently, you come to the university rather frequently. Leader, this is not like you ah ——It can’t be like what Cheng Yu said that you are interested in a girl in our university?”

Xu Mo Ting smiled: “I won’t deny it.”

Three days later, An Ning met Xu Mo Ting again at the venue to sign up for the “talent contest”. Zhao Yang and her were coerced by Qiang Wei to come together. The person who was accompanying him by his side was the girl who helped to move house with her last time.

Last night, An Ning was dragged by her cousin to play online game for most of the night so she was very sleepy now. There were quite a lot of people signing up so it should be at least half an hour before their turn. All An Ning wanted to do now, was to find a seat to take a short nap.

“Zhao Yang, I am going outside to take a sit, you accompany Wei Wei.”

Last night, Zhao Yang saw a sleepy cat played World of Warcraft (an online game), so she waved her hand: “Go la!”

An Ning has just left the gymnasium when she received a call from her cousin, “Someone woke me up!”

An Ning: “The pharaoh (a ruler in ancient Egypt) said, if you disturb people who are sleeping, you will go to hell.”

Cousin: “You come to execute la, let our dormitory teacher goes to hell.”

An Ning: “If I can execute then I won’t get up this morning, last night

Cousin: “What?”

An Ning: “Well The weather is quite good today, so I want to take a nap.”

Cousin: “Are you implying that I ought to go to hell?”

An Ning: “As a matter of fact, I am expressing it explicitly.”

Cousin laughed out: “Ok, I won’t drag you to play that game next time.”

An Ning smiled: “Thank you.”

Cousin: “Hey, I was so in love with you ah!”

An Ning: “I also love you.” Well, as long as you don’t drag me to play game at midnight.

In the end, An Ning picked a wooden chair beneath a shade and closed her eyes.



In a daze, there seemed like a person sitting next to her and she drowsily rested her head on his shoulder.

Later, An Ning was awakened by Qiang Wei, “How can you really fall asleep in public? You are not afraid someone will rob or harass you?”

An Ning: “We are all civilized people.”

Qiang Wei: “.....”

An Ning got up and stretched her body: “Where is Zhao Yang?”

Qiang Wei: “Went to toilet.”

When Zhao Yang was running back, a luxury car drove past her, she can’t help but sighed: “I’ve always wanted to experience turning a sports car 180 degree, stop the car and stretch out my legs — Wei Wei, grant me my wish, ok?”

Qiang Wei looked at her in disdain: “I’ve never sat on the driver’s seat before, so if I drive, both of us will go directly to heaven!”

Zhao Yang chuckled: “I saw a handsome guy just now, that person who previously came to old Zhang’s class to get the blacklist.”

Qiang Wei: “Didn’t you say back then that he is only average looking?”

Zhao Yang: “Last time, he stood too far away so I did not see clearly. But after I saw him directly at close range, I then discovered what is a magnificent seven-feet man. He is like grown jade that faced the wind (which is why it got its beautiful polished shape) — — An Ning, you missed the golden opportunity again, what a pity.”

An Ning: “Oh.”

Qiang Wei held An Ning’s arm: “Our An Ning is not such a superficial person who will become starry eyed after seeing a handsome guy. Meow Meow, am I right?”

An Ning: “Yes ah— —what a pity.”

Qiang Wei: “.....”

Zhao Yang was already laughing so hard until she has to lean on An Ning.

After the talent contest registration event, for a time, practice voices that sounded like wail of the ghosts and howl of the wolves could be heard from the girl dormitory. According to Zhao Yang, it was an indication of “strength” but An Ning thought, “the pharaoh ought to go to hell.”

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 2.2

Best to Have Met You – Chapter 2.2

[October 16, 2014](#) by [peanuts](#) [38 Comments](#)



Happy Belated Birthday to my Mo Ting ! He was born on 15th Oct 1985. Oh, we are so fated in that I started translating his novel, right before his birthday, lol. To celebrate his birthday, of course you get another update on how cool and awesome he is. Hoju who is also currently reading this novel, thinks Mo Ting is kind of similar to Xiao Nai, the male lead in Gu Man's [Just One Smile is Very Alluring](#) and her Toupai in Really Really Miss You. Well, I've to admit this author is heavily influenced by Gu Man which is why I also like some of her novels, so it is not surprising Mo Ting has shades of Xiao Nai. However, Toupai comes after them so I guess Mo Ting is more original, heehee.....

Come back next Thursday for the talent contest to celebrate the unveiling of the novel, as well as some spoilers so stop searching in shusheng bar or

anywhere online because you won't be able to find anything in English until then
In the meantime enjoy Mo Ting and An Ning's unofficial lovely 1st date!

Chapter 2.2: Diplomat

When Qiang Wei walked into An Ning's dormitory, she saw Mao Mao and Zhao Yang asking her something.

Mao Mao: "I want to write an ancient mythical love story, a beautiful one."

Qiang Wei: "A new version of [Chang'e](#) (Chinese goddess of the moon) flew to the moon?"

An Ning: "Chang'e and [Houyi](#)'s (mythological Chinese archer whose wife was Chang'e) story took place in the Xia dynasty. That dynasty uh feels a bit primitive."

"Primitive society? Don't want, don't want, don't want! They didn't even have toilet paper, right?!" Mao Mao shouted: "Next!"

Zhao Yang: "Shang dynasty."

Mao Mao: "How many years this dynasty roughly lasted?"

Both glanced at each other and looked expectantly at An Ning who sighed: "I cannot know even this kind of matter..... I'll check the timeline." The outcome was An Ning could not find a clear timeline with google search.

Mao Mao: "Meow Meow, tell me more about Houyi as I am a bit interested in him. I can get him to time travel to an era with toilet paper."

An Ning pondered: "Do you want to hear the official or unofficial version?"

The three of them: "Which is more funny?"

An Ning thought: "The official version is Houyi was killed by Han Zhuo. In fact, his life is not funny at all. The only funny part which can be proven — — his wife is really the original form of Chang'e. Oh, he relied on his wife to become famous, a typical case of riding on somebody else's fame. The unofficial version is more or less like he shot the sun and violated the law in heaven so got killed."

Mao Mao: "I think I better write something more modern. What was Korea

used to be called?”

Zhao Yang, “Simida?”

Mao Mao: “Cabbage? (pronounced as gaoli cai in Mandarin & cai means vegetable)”

An Ning: “Well, it was called [Goryeo](#) (pronounced as gaoli in Mandarin) in ancient time I always feel their ancestors were Mongols who’ve moved over there During that time, after the Huangjin clan was exterminated by [Zhu Yuan Zhang](#) (the first Ming dynasty emperor), the Mongols in outer Mongolia were the slaves of purebred Mongols. In short this is — — ”

Zhao Yang: “The Koreans were the slaves of the Mongols!? Wah, this is so cool.”

Qiang Wei laughed: “In that case, it is really even more tragic than being the slave of three different surnames (an idiom that is meant to mock people who betray principles and will put their loyalties where the benefits are).”

An Ning: “In fact, the Huangjin clan was not completely wiped out as some went to Europe. This is also hearsay, that the family at that time was divided into two camps. The original family was later destroyed but the subdivided family fled to Eastern Europe and advanced the development of European history. Mao Mao, if you are interested, you can go and write about this, a lot of substance.”

Mao Mao: “..... I think I will continue to read my NP (N persons – a girl or a guy with several partners) text.”

Everyone: “.....”

An Ning’s mobile phone beeped once, she got a text message, “What are you doing?”

“Discussing about Chang’e flew to the moon and Korean lineage.”

“I’ll be going to the university later, so if you are free, will you please have dinner with me?”

“Okay.”

After An Ning sent the message, she belatedly noticed the number was unfamiliar oh 984932? Whose number?

Qiang Wei: “Meow Meow, who is that?”

An Ning: “I don’t know.”

Everyone black line: “Since you don’t know, why you replied so fast?”

An Ning: “..... People very friendly ah.”

Qiang Wei pondered: “Sometimes I think that you are very wicked, but sometimes you look very pure?!”

An Ning smiled: “Like this only can attract people.”

Zhao Yang said, “I have not seen anyone more aloof than you.”

That night, An Ning still followed the text message sent by the other party “see you at seven o’clock downstairs”. While she was waiting downstairs, An Ning thought of two possibilities. It may be a prank or there was really a friendly person intending to treat her to dinner.

Thus, at seven o’clock sharp, when An Ning saw a tall figure walking towards her, she was surprised why she has never thought of it..... Well, if she had known earlier, she would not have come down not right, should come down also not right. Anyway who asked her to reply “okay” but she did not know him well, right? Really not familiar with him?

When the other party chuckled and said to her, “waited long”, she subconsciously replied back, “No, waited not long.” Oh she must have been mesmerized by him.

That day, An Ning followed Xu Mo Ting from behind, walking cautiously a foot away from him. When they’ve only walked for less than ten meters, he leaned over and said to her: “If you want to see my rear view, I don’t mind, but I prefer you walk beside me.” An Ning thought there was really someone who can smile so brightly and dazzling.

In the end, someone hesitantly walked to his side and Xu Mo Ting slowed down his pace. When he lifted his hand slightly, An Ning’s heart cannot help but thumped Then he put his left hand into his pocket. Well please forgive her impure thoughts because she really thought he would hold her hand Someone lowered her head in shame.

After walking for a while, An Ning felt uneasy as she was used to walking on the right side but if she was to change side now, would she look silly?

“.....”

He looked at her, “What?”

Did he need to be so acute?, “My name is Li An Ning.” She seemed to have not told him her name.

“I knew already.”

Knew already? Oh, her name may have been blacklisted.

An Ning: “I am just casually asking, when you go out to have meals with other girls——”

Xu Mo Ting: “I don’t go out to have meals with girls.”

“Huh? Then I saw you last time” She didn’t want to ask this? She wanted to ask when you go out to have meals with other girls, you are used to walking on which side? Then she can insinuate that she likes to walk on the right side

“Xu Cheng Yu is my cousin.” He paused, then smiled faintly: “So, you don’t need to worry.”

I was not worried An Ning thought in despair, oh no big misunderstanding.

“What do you want to eat?”

“Vegetable noodles.” After saying it out, she realized it seemed miserly, but she really wanted to eat noodles.

He smiled again and appeared to draw a conclusion, “You are easy to keep.”

Was that a compliment?

There were not many people in the noodle shop, but the moment An Ning went in, she ran into an acquaintance. Jiang Xu saw her and came over to say hello: “What a coincidence, you are also here to have your dinner (literal translation to eat rice)?”

An Ning: “Yes I come to eat noodles.”

“.....” At this moment, Jiang Xu also saw Xu Mo Ting standing behind her. He

can't help but looked rather surprised and said to An Ning: "In that case, I won't disturb you to have your dinner. My friends are waiting for me inside, see you later!" When he was walking away, he said again: "Send my regards to Wei Wei."

An Ning: "Okay."

Xu Mo Ting: "You find a seat, I'll go and order."

The moment An Ning sat down, she got a text message from her cousin: Ah such an ecstatic day

Cousin: Have to redraw all 9 of the drawings, more severe than when the computer crashed! !

An Ning: Xun Zi (Confucian philosopher) said you must be broad-minded (breadth of mind is pronounced as xinxiong (heart & chest) in Mandarin).

Cousin: Already E cup, still not broad enough?! Say something comforting.

An Ning: Broad.

Cousin:

Mo Ting came over to give the drink in his hand to her. While waiting, An Ning listened to the conversation on the next table, not eavesdropping because they were speaking very loudly.

F: "Yesterday, I downloaded a new game and discovered it has a lot of weapons specifically to hit the face."

G: "Hit the people but don't hit the face ah!"

F: "My boyfriend's weapon is pure gold disc the kind to throw."

G: "Very powerful, right?"

F: "That will depend on whether he is throwing a piece or a pile."

G: "A pile of pure gold? Your boyfriend is really rich ah. Should be able to retrieve the disc?"

Another girl who has not been talking, laughed: "Retrieve? Don't tell me after throwing out, regardless of whether hitting the mark or not, to go to retrieve it. Then throw again and retrieve again?"

F shrugged her shoulders: “Anyway, he is well-off, so it is all right if they can’t be retrieved.”

An Ning quietly turned her head and just happened to clash with Xu Mo Ting’s eyes. He also seemed to have heard the conversation, so he smiled faintly: “What?”

Due to the close proximity of their table to the next, An Ning has no better option but to lean over and said to him: “Well according to [Jin Yong](#)’s logic, people with strange weapons are not the protagonists.”

He seemed to pause for a very short time, not knowing whether it was because of what she had just said or her closeness.

At present, An Ning was thinking about [Yang Guo](#)’s (fictional protagonist in Jin Yong’s wuxia novel The Return of the Condor Heroes) dark steel sword, weighting two hundred and forty pounds which can fight off thousands of men. Actually it was also quite strange, right?

When An Ning was eating her noodles, someone came over to greet Xu Mo Ting: “You are in the university today?!”

Mo Ting got up, “Came to hand in a stack of information. How about you?”

“There are some matters in the student union which I’ve to deal with. A small group of new students who can’t do much.” The other party saw An Ning who was seating opposite Xu Mo Ting, so he can’t help looking a few more times and did not continue his topic, “Oh, by the way I have been meaning to ask you this, do you’ve time to be the judge for the preliminary round of a ‘talent’ contest organized by the university? ”

An Ning could not help but listened attentively because Qiang Wei had signed up for this activity.

Xu Mo Ting: “I may not have time.”

Yes? An Ning looked up at him, please agree so she could use the back door uh, incorrect must have very good relationship to go through the back door how about sending him a gift?

This time, Xu Mo Ting also smiled faintly and asked her: “How?”

This man was actually God, right? “Why don’t you be the judge?”

An Ning decided to ignore the stranger’s stare and gave a meaningful smile. Anyway Mo Ting has probably already misunderstood.

Then he smilingly replied the stranger: “Okay”.

An Ning pondered, can she also misunderstand that he likes her.....



After finishing their noodles, Mo Ting sent An Ning back to the dormitory like a perfect gentleman. An Ning calmly said, “goodbye” and went into the dormitory. Then she heard Mao Mao was saying: “I don’t want a blind date but I want a chance encounter, purely natural, like on an intersection, in a cafe or on the airplane.”

Zhao Yang: “If you see a person who fits your requirements in a cafe or on an airplane, what will you do? Merely ships that pass in the night.”

Mao Mao was getting excited: “I’ve YY (fantasizing) about this kind of scenarios countless of times. Of course, observe first before taking actions to hit the target ah!”

An Ning: “..... Oh I see.”

Mao Mao: “You must be there, next to me.” She looked expectantly at An Ning

who has just came in and sat down.

Zhao Yang: “What will you do if you dirty his clothes and he is annoyed with you?”

Mao Mao: “This is why I said Meow Meow must be next to me.”

An Ning: “Help you to pay the dry-cleaning fee?”

Mao Mao: “You’ll help me be the target of his annoyance. Then I’ll wash his clothes to get into his good book. Ah, ha ha ha ha, life is really good ah!”

Zhao Yang immediately rolled her eyes: “More like YY (fantasizing) is really good.”

Mao Mao: “In summary, Meow Meow will be the whipping boy and I’ll be the angel who he’ll fall for. Of course, if An Ning is interested in him, she can have him. Then I’ll continue to look for new prey, man ah man, a whole airplane of them.”

The other two were left speechless.

Zhao Yang: “Meow Meow, who did you just have dinner with?”

An Ning: “Oh where is Qiang Wei?”

Zhao Yang: “Aren’t you being a little too obvious in trying to change the subject?”

An Ning smiled: “Is it so obvious?”

Mao Mao asked: “Who’ll accompany me to climb Yin mountain tomorrow? There is a Daoist temple on top of the mountain so we can ask Buddha to give us a man each.”

Zhao Yang looked at her in disdain: “Mao Xiao Xu, you are really vulgar.”

“I’m going home tomorrow.” An Ning was thinking whether to tell Mao Mao, if you worship in a temple, the outcome will certainly not be optimistic.

Mao Mao: “Zhao Yang, what about you?”

Zhao Yang: “I don’t want to go with you.”

One day when An Ning was taking a shower, Mao Mao came knocking at the

door, “Meow Meow, your phone has been ringing for a long time. Do you want me to bring it in to you?”

“Ah please help me to answer the call.”

Then, one minute later, Mao Mao knocked loudly at the door again: “It is a man! I told him you’ve stripped naked and are taking a shower. He said he will call back later. I said how about I chat with him but he politely declined – By the way, he said his surname is Xu.”

An Ning immediately pushed open the bathroom door, her face flushed, “You told him what?”

Mao Mao: “How about I chat with him?”

“The sentence before that.”

“You’ve stripped naked and are taking a shower.”

An Ning groaned: “Mao Mao I’ll never talk to you again.”

In the end, the mobile phone did not ring again on that day until it was time to go to bed. An Ning did not know why, contrary to what one might expect, she felt a little relieved.

Early in the next morning, she went to the university’s back door to take the bus home. Then she ran into uh Xu Mo Ting.

He was standing near the bus stop, dressed casually from top to bottom. His figure was good so he looked especially tall and handsome. An Ning looked at his profile, her facial expression somewhat awkward should she approach him and say good morning or something? However, they seemed not to have a special “friendly relations” confused, but An Ning’s confusion did not last long because Xu Mo Ting saw her.

Thus someone tried hard to pretend to look like it was a chance encounter (in fact it was really a chance encounter, right?), went up and shyly smiled, “You are also here to wait for the bus?”

Xu Mo Ting straightened up, “No, I’m waiting for you.”

“ ”

“Your roommate said you’re going home today.”

Uh he was unlikely to have come here to see her off, right?

The fact proved that he had really come here to see her get on the bus

After that, An Ning for the first time on the bus, did not bother to check for any deviation from the 50 minutes and 17 seconds needed to reach home. Instead all the way, she thinking about Xu Mo Ting

Noon, when she was having lunch at home with her mother, she did not know how they came to chat about the “partner” topic. Mrs. Li’s opinion was, “Daughter ah, you are not young anymore, so shouldn’t you find a boyfriend to start dating?”

An Ning: “I am only 24 years old.” She gave a very lovely smile.

Mrs. Li: “When I was 24 years old, you already called me mother.”

An Ning: “Well then when you are 45 years old, do you want someone to call you grandmother?”

Mrs. Li: “..... You are still young, so can wait for a few more years.”

When An Ning was helping her mother to wash the dishes, she thought, if she remained single forever, will it be considered unfilial? Perhaps her parents’ divorce did not hurt her too much, nevertheless she still felt dismayed and sad.....

Chapter 3

Best to Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 3

[October 23, 2014](#) by [peanuts](#) [28 Comments](#)



Now you know how the Chinese book covers look like. The cover with the cat is the latest commemorative edition. If you can understand Chinese, you can read the book and/or listen to the 2 incomplete radio drama. But if you are thinking of using google translate then I'll advise you not to do it. The book has 15 chapters so I've already translated 20% of the novel. Hence be patient as the end is in sight

As promised, I've included a fan-made MV with spoilers. If you don't want to be spoiled, don't watch it. But do listen to the 2 songs with English translations in the MV as they are rather meaningful and only give minimal spoiler. Heehee, needless to ask who is the male lead in the MV. Hey, I didn't make it so I am not being bias Anyway, do you like the MV and the songs? A big thank you to bongsd & hoju for helping me with bits and pieces of the novel translation. Bongsd has self-interest in that she is hoping that her Chen Xiao & Zhao Li Ying

will be the leads in any adaptation

Chapter 3: Support Group

At night, An Ning chatted for a while with her mother. Then Qiang Wei came online to look for her. Since Mrs. Li was a little sleepy, she yawned and said goodnight to her daughter before going to her bedroom.

Qiang Wei: Looking at unorthodox stuff?

An Ning: I am eating snacks.

Qiang Wei: Fattening, strive hard to get fat!

An Ning: I am eating pollen, seemingly for losing weight.

Qiang Wei: Why are you eating this kind of stuff? ! Be good, quickly go and eat meat. Go, go, go!

An Ning: In the afternoon, I saw an old lady carrying a bag full of honey and pollen in the neighborhood. She was carrying such heavy stuff on a rainy day, so I bought a jar of honey and a jar of pollen from her. After buying them, of course I'll eat them since it is not good to waste stuff.

Qiang Wei: Ok, back to my topic. Jiang Xu told me something today. He said he saw you having dinner with a guy last night.

An Ning: ^ _ ^ Senior brother really has good eyesight.

Qiang Wei: He said that person is from the Faculty of Foreign Studies. A person who appears and disappears in quick succession. When did you mess around with such a person?

An Ning: Well, I am also thinking, when

Qiang Wei:

Qiang Wei: Forget it. The contest will be on next Tuesday, what song do you think I should sing?

An Ning: [Two butterflies](#)?

Qiang Wei: Add a twist and a rural folk dance? Can you be more serious with

your recommendation?!

An Ning smiled while looking at the fierce emoticon that jumped out of the dialog box. She saw her mobile phone on the desk, hesitated then picked it up

“What song do you like to listen to?”

After An Ning sent the message, she came to realize her action can be regarded as checking up on the judge’s taste?

When she decided to disregard her previous action, he called her directly. An Ning hesitated before answering the call, “..... Hello.”

“Still not asleep yet?” His voice over the phone sounded somewhat deep and low, with a bit of softness and light flavor.

An Ning: “I am going to sleep soon.”

A low and soft female voice can be heard over the other end of the phone and he said “Wait a moment”. Actually, An Ning thought “goodbye” also can

While ‘waiting’, she looked at the group chat between Qiang Wei and Mao Mao.

Qiang Wei: “Spice girls hot, spice girls hot, spice girls spice girls hot hot hot!!”

Mao Mao: ==!

Qiang Wei: Oh? You can understand, ah, I thought I need to translate for you.

Mao Mao: ==! This symbol means I don’t understand.

Qiang Wei: Don’t understand ah.

Qiang Wei: 辣妹子辣, 辣妹子辣, 辣妹子辣妹子辣辣辣！！

Mao Mao: ==!

Qiang Wei: What, you don’t even understand Chinese ah!

An Ning laughed out loud. Then she heard the voice on the other end of the phone asking, “Did you apply for the university’s special learning research?”

An Ning was astounded, how did he know? She just went to the tutor’s office to fill in the application form yesterday her purposes were to get two more

course credits, to learn more knowledge and to get some experience in short the purpose was to take one course less

An Ning felt guilty as well as upright so she replied: “Well the purpose is I want to learn more stuff”

“Have you found anyone to work together with you?” The other party interrupted her words.

An Ning: “There are two students working together with me”

Mo Ting muttered: “I knew.”

“.....” Knew what? An Ning was in the dark

Later, when chatting with her cousin, An Ning asked: Is it possible to have a very good looking and also very smart person uh to like me?

Cousin: Unlikely.

An Ning:

Cousin: Unless a smart person may become the victim of his own ingenuity.

An Ning:

An Ning returned to the dormitory on Sunday afternoon. The moment she entered the dormitory, Qiang Wei dragged her out to buy clothes.

In their group, the one who can't window-shop the most was Li An Ning. After half an hour, she complained she was tired. She can't bargain and from time to time will give small change to beggars resulting in them not having small change to take the bus home. However, Qiang Wei helplessly thought she still liked to go out with An Ning the most because she was pleasant.

Qiang Wei: “Do you think I'll look good wearing this or that?”

An Ning: “Both”

“Also look good ah?” Such a pleasant girl, Qiang Wei thought.

About the same An Ning thought.

An Ning: “Wei Wei, my feet are very sore, can let me sit down for a while first?”

Qiang Wei was in a good mood today, so she generously did her a favor: “Sit la.”

An Ning has just found a small sofa in a shop to sit down, she saw someone pushed open the door to come in. What a coincidence, also students from X University. An Ning can recognize them because she spoke to them before in the library

That two students immediately saw Qiang Wei swaying left and right in front of the mirror, “Truly enemies on a narrow road.”

Qiang Wei looked behind: “Oh, Jiang Xu’s younger female schoolmates ah.”

After looking at each other with loathing, they looked at the clothes respectively, A said to B: “In fact, clothes are something that need a person to look good in order to look good in it.”

B said to A: “If that person doesn’t look good, no matter what she wears, will also look like covered in burlaps.”

A: “Aiya, so old already, still want to participate in the talent contest. It is for second and third year university students like us to have some fun.”

B: “Some people just do not know what is called ‘self-knowledge’.”

Qiang Wei turned around: “Who are you talking about?”

A: “Did I mention anybody’s name? However, if you want to put yourself in that position, we don’t mind.”

An Ning got up and walked towards Qiang Wei, puzzled and asked: “Wei Wei, aren’t they the same age as us? I thought they are our seniors.”

Qiang Wei immediately laughed out loud!

A’s face looked pale and B’s face looked red. Then they recognized An Ning: “You are —— ”

A’s complete sentence was: You are that girl who rebuked us last time?

B’s complete sentence was: You are that girl who I saw, leaned on the leader from the Faculty of Foreign Studies when I went to sign up for the talent contest last time?!

An Ning and Qiang Wei went into a Chinese restaurant in the city. Qiang Wei looked straight ahead and rushed to a window seat with superb view to sit down. She held out her hand, “taxi!”. Oh no, “wrong one, should be waiter!”

An Ning hobbled and followed closely. Then she took her seat, “I’ll give you a treat?”

Qiang Wei: “Why? I should reward you with food and drink today.”

An Ning smiled and said: “After we finish eating, you can carry me back.”

Qiang Wei stared at her: “You go out and shout. Many people are willing to carry a girl like you.”

“But I’m afraid of strangers.”

“Look, a friend is coming.” Qiang Wei looked at her text message, “Mao Mao said she wants to invite us to eat dessert—— I personally think she is already so fat, can’t she eat something salty” After she put down her mobile phone, a phone call came in. After looking at the caller’s name, she burst with joy.

“Senior Jiang ah, yes, yes, currently eating. You saw us ah? Are you in the vicinity?! Then come over and eat together, the more the merrier ——”

Thus ten minutes later, An Ning ate another meal with Jiang Xu.

During the meal, senior Jiang carefully asked her two questions.

One: “Do you mind if I call you An Ning, just like Wei Wei?”

An Ning: “Well Wei Wei doesn’t call me An Ning.”

Two: “Do you —— know Xu Mo Ting?”

An Ning: “Yes.”

Then the famous senior became silent, turned around and chatted with Wei Wei Later, someone came to say hello to Jiang Xu, “You are Jiang Xu, senior Jiang I didn’t recognise wrongly, right?”

Jiang Xu was used to such situation, slightly nodded and said: “Yes, you are —— ”

“I am also from University Y, but a nobody.” The other person modestly waved his hand, “You are the founder of our Y University’s drumming club. I have

admired you for a long time! I'm currently the keyboard player there."

Meow Meow who was concentrating on eating her food, suddenly said "Oh", such a familiar-sounding name

"Your picture has always been published on our university's advertising pamphlet."

"This is because the university has always treated me well."

"Senior brother, then why did you transfer to study in X University?"

Jiang Xu smiled faintly: "I want a change in the environment to gain more experience."

The more An Ning heard, the more she felt it was like a celebrity interview in the end that nobody asked for an autograph and left satisfied..... leaving behind Qiang Wei looking even more infatuated. On the way back, she kept on saying "My Romeo ah, oh, my Romeo" until An Ning said 'aiya', "it turned out to be him."

Qiang Wei: "Who?"

An Ning: "Uh, nothing, just that I suddenly remember a beautiful woman."

Qiang Wei shook her head and sighed: "You are good for nothing, why are you thinking of beautiful woman ah ——" Qiang Wei turned back and saw An Ning has stopped walking, "What is wrong?"

An Ning: "Mao Mao"

At the doorway of the second cafeteria, at this moment, Mao Xiao Xu was holding a cardboard with the writing: Summary of 17th Congress Spirit being watched by people who went in and out of the cafeteria to have their meals.

"My fellow students, today I, Mao Mao as a starting point from the 17th National Congress report, want to discuss about the areas where work are needed to improve our university's food and drink."

"At the 17th Congress, President Hu pointed out the theme of the general assembly was to hold high the great banner of socialism with Chinese characteristics. According to Deng Xiao Ping Theory and the Three Represents, important ideology will serve as guidance, thoroughly implement workable

Scientific Outlook on Development, continue to emancipate the mind, persist in reform and open to the outside world, promote scientific development and social harmony.”

“Ever since a long time ago, our university’s cafeteria’s objective is to ‘serve the people’, actively develop new type of dishes, serve consistent quality food to the students and teachers, provide a solid logistics foundation for X University’s teaching and research activities. In order to build a more harmonious society and implement the party’s congress spirit, I raise the following recommendations to the university’s food and drink division: First, the amount of noodles in the cafeteria food is too little! Can add a bit more?

Second, can provide chicken and beef food stuff in the cafeteria? Using vegetarian chicken as substitute for chicken is not a permanent solution.”

“I hope the university has the determination to implement workable Scientific Outlook on Development, increase the amount of noodles and resume the supply of chicken and beef at a reasonable fixed price, take the road of sustainable development!”

Qiang Wei meditated: “I don’t know her, I don’t know her nothing to do with us, nothing to do with us.....”

Mao Mao: “I’ll take this opportunity to mention, that on this Tuesday, my friend Fu Qiang Wei will participate in the university’s talent contest. My friend Fu Qiang Wei is from class 10 in the Physics Department! I hope you’ll give her a lot of support, a lot of votes!!”

Qiang Wei: “Ow, let me die now!”

An Ning laughed: “Well Wei Wei, when you come out to play, you always have to pay back your past debt.”

“Ahem.” Someone behind her seemed to act like a gentleman, was restraining himself from laughing and coughed softly. An Ning turned around — — stunned.

He glanced at the chubby person in the center of the crowd, five meters from here, “Your classmate?”

Can she say no “No, roommate.”

“Did you come back from outside?”

“Yes.”

“I’ve just arrived, will you accompany me to take a walk?”

Such noble character, unquestionable integrity and elegant demeanor but can she say no ah

At this moment, Qiang Wei looked at everything before her eyes in shock!

An Ning: “.....”

Xu Mo Ting: “How?”

An Ning: “Let’s go.”

Qiang Wei: “.....”

That day, An Ning went to accompany him to take a walk, Actually, they did not walk much. He saw her sore feet, so he chose a cafe for her to sit down.

This Chinese cafe was located in the leisure area of the university. It was considered Chinese style because it provided a variety of Chinese dishes, including egg fried rice, beef noodle soup, casserole, *etc.* She came once before with Mao Mao. After that, Mao Mao posted a comment on the campus forum “A word of warning on the beef noodles soup in an auspicious and peaceful cafe on leisure street: One, please bring your own beef! Two, big bowl refers to the diameter of the bowl, nothing to do with the noodles!”

An Ning thought even though Mao Mao kept saying she wanted to lose weight, she was actually not serious about it, it has always been like this

“Why are you smiling?” Xu Mo Ting looked at her and smiled faintly.

En did I smile? She appeared upright and cautious when she looked back at him.

He coughed once, put his hand on his lip and thought: how can still feel nervous

Xu Mo Ting: “Do you want to order your drink?”

An Ning: “Uh, can I drink purified water?”

Mo Ting ordered a cup of coffee and a glass of purified water. While drinking the water, An Ning thought of an important question, why am I here, ah?

When she was about to say something, the other party's phone rang. He picked up the phone and spoke a few words. After hanging up the phone, he said to her: "There are two friends coming over ——"

Huh? "Then I'll ——"

"You meet them la."

"....."

The two who came were Xu Mo Ting's roommate and his girlfriend.

The moment Zhang Qi arrived, he sized An Ning up. Then he smilingly said to Mo Ting: "Pretty!" This caused his girlfriend who was next to him to shake her head.

"Sit down." Xu Mo Ting pointed to the seat opposite of him.

Zhang Qi's girlfriend nodded her head slightly at An Ning. After introducing themselves, his girlfriend could not help but said: "The person is just like the name (in Chinese An Ning's name means peaceful, calm or composed)."

Zhang Qi smiled and got down to talking proper business with Mo Ting: "How are you going to reply Professor Lin? He asked me to come to be the go-between to persuade you."

Xu Mo Ting: "I'll consider, but basically I'll not accept."

Zhang Qi: "Ah, getting you to say yes is not any easier than reaching the top of the Himalayas and engrave that you had been there on the mountain."

Over here, after observing An Ning for a while, Zhang Qi's girlfriend asked, "Are you from our faculty?"

An Ning: ".....No."

Zhang Qi's girlfriend quite liked this girl. Refined and delicate, somewhat frail appearance – she probably has a tendency to protect the weak.

Girlfriend: "You are also a research student, which area of specialty?"

"Applied Physics." An Ning thought for a while and decided to say: "Actually

..... the Himalayas mountaintop are covered with snow throughout the year, so you can't engrave on it

Zhang Qi who was chatting with Xu Mo Ting, suddenly stopped talking “.....”

Zhang Qi's girlfriend laughed out loud: “She is really cute.”

Oh did she need to say thank you?

Zhang Qi's girlfriend: “Let's change table to continue our chat? Leave them to talk about their stuff——”

An Ning was indifferent. When she was about to get up, Xu Mo Ting held out his hand and pulled her lightly, “No need, sit here.”

The two persons who sat opposite them, not sure were surprised or in awe. An Ning's face inexplicably turned red.

That day, he sent her back to the dormitory in silent like before. An Ning was somewhat in a daze, because he has been holding her hand all the way until she went into her bedroom, she only regained her composure, to be exact she has been scared into regaining her composure.



Zhao Yang: “Meow Meow!”

Qiang Wei: “Meow Meow!!”

Mao Mao: “Meow Meow!!!”

A room filled with cats' mew

An Ning: "..... Has spring arrived?"

Qiang Wei groaned: "I entrust my heart to the moon, but who knows the moon shines on the ditch leniency to those who confess, speak up!"

Zhao Yang: "Tell the truth!"

Mao Mao: "Man!"

An Ning: "Let me think about it." She walked to her bed to sit down, her feet so sore today, "Well it should be [Daji](#) has a crush on [Bo Yikao](#), but as the eldest son of King Wen, he did not reciprocate the feeling——"

Zhao Yang: "What?"

Qiang Wei: "Don't change the subject!"

Mao Mao: "Man!!"

An Ning looked innocent: "I entrust my heart to the moon, but who knows the moon shines on the ditch —— this sentence was spoken by Daji to Bo Yikao."

Everyone: "....."

Later, An Ning chatted with her cousin about myth and history.

An Ning: History is a very subtle thing. It is not necessarily true, but on the other hand no matter how you gloss over, there is always a trace of truth in it. It is not that it can't be erased, just that it can't be erased cleanly because it can never be totally clean.

Cousin: Pretentious! I'm going to your city on the 29th to look for you to go shopping!

An Ning:

Cousin: I've been learning how to drive these past few days and the test is tomorrow. Then I can drive over to your place?

An Ning: What kind of vehicle?

Cousin: Two wheels!

An Ning: Two doors?

Cousin:

An Ning said: If your 'young sheep' (scooter) gets on the highway, it'll get arrested! Also, do you really intend to drive on the highway the moment you get your driver's license?

Cousin: What's so frightening about highway! The troublesome one is the roads in the city centre.

An Ning: Moreover they are all one-way streets..... once you are on the wrong way, you can't turn around and will be stuck there, then how?

Cousin: Yes, it is a problem.

An Ning: Hey A boy and I held hands today

Cousin: Oh.

An Ning: Nothing you want to say?

Cousin: If a person doesn't have desire, there is no different from salted fish.

Meaning she used to be salted fish? Or still was salted fish now, An Ning was confused

An Ning seldom joined the class group chat, but she'll occasionally read the chat messages.

C: The day before yesterday, when I returned home, my dog can't recognise me! How long have we been separated?! So heartless!

Zhao Yang: Aiya, after all, you are not the biological parent ah

Qiang Wei: Got AV (adult pornographic video)?

D: I went to the cafeteria to have a meal today. I ate Chinese cabbage and gourd, really hot ah. Have they changed the chef to someone from Sichuan? Why did not inform us in advance?

E: Can't you use your eyes to see a layer of chili floating on top?

Qiang Wei: Got AV?

C: There is swine flu outbreak over there in Mexico, hence we can't eat pork?

Mao Mao: Then change to a vegetarian diet since I've recently become a

Buddhist, ha ha ha ha!

Zhao Yang: China is separated from Mexico by the Pacific ocean, too early to worry, eat la!

E: Zhao Yang, don't you know pigs can take ship to cross the ocean?

Qiang Wei: Got AV?

.....

C: Qiang Wei, aren't you going to participate in that talent contest tomorrow? How come you still have time to watch AV ah?

D: Ya lo, good or bad, you are still a representative from our research institute, so don't get eliminated in the first round ah.

E: So as to prevent the people in the university to always say we are old and our sex appeals are decreasing, meow meow!

D: Speaking of which is Meow Meow around?

Zhao Yang: she was around just now but has gone to play Ikariam (an online game).

C: Speaking of this web game, I feel indignant at the injustice ah! When I was playing, I accidentally irritated my alliance, a vengeful stalker. Always block the ports, attack 11 times in a day and use the 300 times stronger troops to force me to enter into an alliance – I just don't understand, those who are currently playing online game are all so bad?!

Zhao Yang: It is just that you met the bad people.

Mao Mao: Very sleepy ah it is already 11 o'clock, go to sleep la!

Suddenly, N people rushed forth to reply, "still early!"

"No one has answered Qiang Wei's question ah!"

.....

Qiang Wei's support group was huge

Zhao Yang turned around and asked An Ning: "She deliberately did that, right?"

An Ning has already switched off the game, because her cousin lost her footing and fell off a building, “Well the real intention.”

On the contest day, which was the next day, An Ning has two elective course classes in the morning. As a result, when she arrived at the venue, the contest has already started. At the venue, there was a lot of people jostling. Indeed eating and beauty are human’s biggest desire remembering then when she participated in the mechanics contest, only twenty people went and watched, including eight contestants. Similarly university level competition, but the difference was sky high ah.

An Ning called Zhao Yang and found out that they were inside. The doorway was packed with people inside and outside, so with great difficulty she managed to squeeze her way in. Then she immediately saw Mao Mao occupying the middle seat. The reason why An Ning can so quickly find the group was simply because Mao Mao was wearing red top and green bottom today dazzling brightly colored.

Zhao Yang: “You are here! Just now, someone sang the song, “[The East is Red](#)“. It is not Spring Festival (Chinese New Year) gala party, so why involved politics?”

Mao Mao: “Personal interest la.”

Zhao Yang: “Ha, then I’ll definitely sing ‘The East Will Not Lose’!”

An Ning: “When will Wei Wei make her appearance?”

Zhao Yang: “Third from behind, which means we have to wait until the end.”

Mao Mao: “Not bad la..... look at the judging panel members, second from the left, although only the rear view..... hehe, hehe

Zhao Yang: “Before, when the host introduced him, I already felt he is a bit familiar-looking. Thinking about it now it turned out to be him, ah. By the way, Mao Mao, your laughter is too lustful.”

An Ning lifted her eyes to take a look at that person sitting on the first row below the stage. A handsome figure emitting an upright feeling En he should be a strong-willed and strict person, can be compared to a military officer.

An Ning contemplated: XX will surely be very difficult to use?

The next second An Ning received a text message: “Do you want to use the back door?”

An Ning: “.....” Xu Mo Ting’s hand phone was stolen ah

“You are

This time, he took a long time to reply, “Xu Mo Ting.”

An Ning seemed to have seen the sharp and firm expression in his eyes, trying to outsmart herself..... but this was also the first time she used the back door ah

Thus she used her own bribery method to send him a text message: “I’ll give you a gift? What do you want?”

Mo Ting: “Keep me company tonight.”

A person who didn’t think askew was not a person..... An Ning was petrified

Mao Mao: “Oh, so tempting, his side profile and his hand resting on the edge of the lips look really sexy ah!”

Zhao Yang: “Where did you get a telescope?!”

Mao Mao didn’t care

Two hours later, it was Qiang Wei’s turn to go on stage, “Someone asked me, why is it that, even though I am so “old,” I still want to flaunt my terrible skills. I can’t help it! I like showing off! Life is like a videotape: birth, education, graduation, work, have children, and then die of old age – like being on fast-forward all the way. Why, then, don’t we enjoy and make the best of life in our most youthful years? To do whatever we want to do! So, the person who asked me this question is someone purely who had nothing to do and was looking for an argument. Needs a good beating! Well, this next song, I would like to dedicate to everyone at the research institute, my compatriots in the Physics Department, my brothers and sisters in class 10, the six girls in my dormitory, and the fellow student I love the most, Meow Meow! “In Order To Meet You”, thank you.”

Best to Have Met You (最美遇见你) by Celine Gu Xi Jue - Wallace Chung ➔



“In this vast sea of hearts
Persists a type of dream
The gentleness in your hands
I so want to touch it
In this vast sea of faces
Who will I come across?
The gentleness in your eyes
Is it all because of me?
In order to meet you
I cherish myself
I pass through wind and rain
In order to hand over my heart
Until I met you
I believed in destiny

ure is worth striving for

.....”

whole song again.

r to meet you

h myself

hrough wind and rain

r to hand over my heart

net you

ed in destiny

ure is worth striving for

.....

(In Order to Meet You song translation credit to [cfensi](#)) The above fan-made MV was a present for Celine Gu Xi Jue's birthday. The first song is In Order to Meet You, sang by Qiang Wei in the talent contest. The second song below was specifically written for the radio drama of Best to Have Met You. Just imagine Mo Ting singing it to An Ning, so sweet.....

我按下 播放键 释放回忆

Wǒ àn xià bòfàng jiàn shìfàng huíyì

I press the play button to release the memories

响起 那段 熟悉的旋律

Xiǎngqǐ nà duàn shúxī de xuánlǜ

Hearing that familiar melody

嗅着窗外的 梔子香气

Xiùzhe chuāngwài de zhī zi xiāngqì

Smelling the gardenia fragrance outside the window

唇角残留咖啡 淡雅清怡

Chún jiǎo cánliú kāfēi dàn yǎ qīng yí

The residue of the distinct coffee is left on my lips

静静等 在心里五年的你

Jìng jìng děng zài xīnlǐ wǔ nián de nǐ
Quietly waiting for you for five years in my heart

我知道 一切 都不容易
Wǒ zhīdào yīqiè dōu bù róngyì
I know everything is not easy

我暗暗地已 下定决心
Wǒ àn'àn dì yǐ xiàdìng juéxīn
I've inwardly made a firm resolution

最珍贵的是你的快乐无忌
Zuì zhēnguì de shì nǐ de kuàilè wú jì
The most precious thing is your happiness

当 你出现我的生命里
Dāng nǐ chūxiàn wǒ de shēngmìng lǐ
When you appeared in my life

平 淡也变得那么神奇
Píngdàn yě biàn de nàme shénqí
My insipid life became much more lively

笔尖在日记本上 沙沙声音
Bǐjiān zài rìjì běn shàng shāshā shēngyīn
The rustling sound of the pen tip on the diary

写下风轻云淡的乐曲
Xiě xiàfēng qīng yún dàn de yuèqǔ
Writing light like wind and clear like cloud music

当我在生命里遇见你
Dāng wǒ zài shēngmìng lǐ yùjiàn nǐ
When I met you in my life

那次第一场雪的记忆
Nà cì dì yī chǎng xuě de jìyì
That time was the memory of the first snowfall

轻轻地呼吸你身旁的清新
Qīng qīng dì hūxī nǐ shēn páng de qīngxīn

Gently breathe in the freshness and cleanliness around you

安静的乐曲 最美 遇见你

Ānjìng de yuèqǔ zuìměi yùjiàn nǐ

Peacefully compose the music for **best to have met you**.

[00:03] If... our tears fall because of this story,

[00:10] Then it must be because (we have been) – touched.

[00:14] Best to Have Met You

Original story written by Gu Xi Jue

MV by Xi Fan Hong Hu

[00:20] In their most youthful years, people will squander away their youth,
[00:29] hoping only that when they look back, there will be no regrets.

[00:36] Xu Mo Ting

[00:39] Li An Ning

[00:40] “Uh huh. My head only reaches his third rib.”

[00:42] “Friend, your card is demagnetized.”

[00:44] “Then, write out a list for me.”

[00:47] “Do you think this is a store? Hurry and get a new card and then come back to borrow your books.”

[00:50] “Here, use my card.”

[00:56] “Could it be...

[01:02] My doodling was copied from him?”

[01:06] Someone asked me, why is it that, even though I am so “old,” I still want to flaunt my terrible skills. I can’t help it! I like showing off! Life is like a videotape: birth, education, graduation, work, have children, and then die of old age – like being on fast-forward all the way. Why, then, don’t we enjoy and make the best of life in our most youthful years? To do whatever we want to do! So, the person who asked me this question is someone purely who had nothing to do and was looking for an argument. Needs a good beating!

[01:13] Well, this next song, I would like to dedicate to everyone at the research institute, my compatriots in the Physics Department, my brothers and sisters in class 10, the six girls in my dormitory, and the fellow student I love the most, Meow Meow! “In Order to Meet You”

[01:14] Fu Qiang Wei

[01:26] “I love animals from the cat family. That’s why...”

[01:32] “You sang pretty well.”

[01:36] “High school friend said there’s a gathering on Saturday...”

[01:39] Mao Mao

“A gathering? Go! It’ll be a waste if you don’t go to eat!”

[01:42] “High school...”

[02:10] “That...

[02:15] “... is my glass.”

[02:24] “It’s yours, ...

[02:30] “... but so what?”

[02:35] “Please, enjoy.....”

[02:49] “I wrote a letter to you. Do you remember?”

[04:16] I remember in high school, you would be speaking up on stage, and you were so different from everyone else.

[04:19] “How so?”

[04:20] Just a feeling...

[04:22] “I saw you were so happy, and it felt different from everyone else.”

[04:27] Let’s go home.

[04:42] During your youthful years, amidst the throngs of people, you find the one you love, and you allow her to love you also – this is the greatest blessing in life.

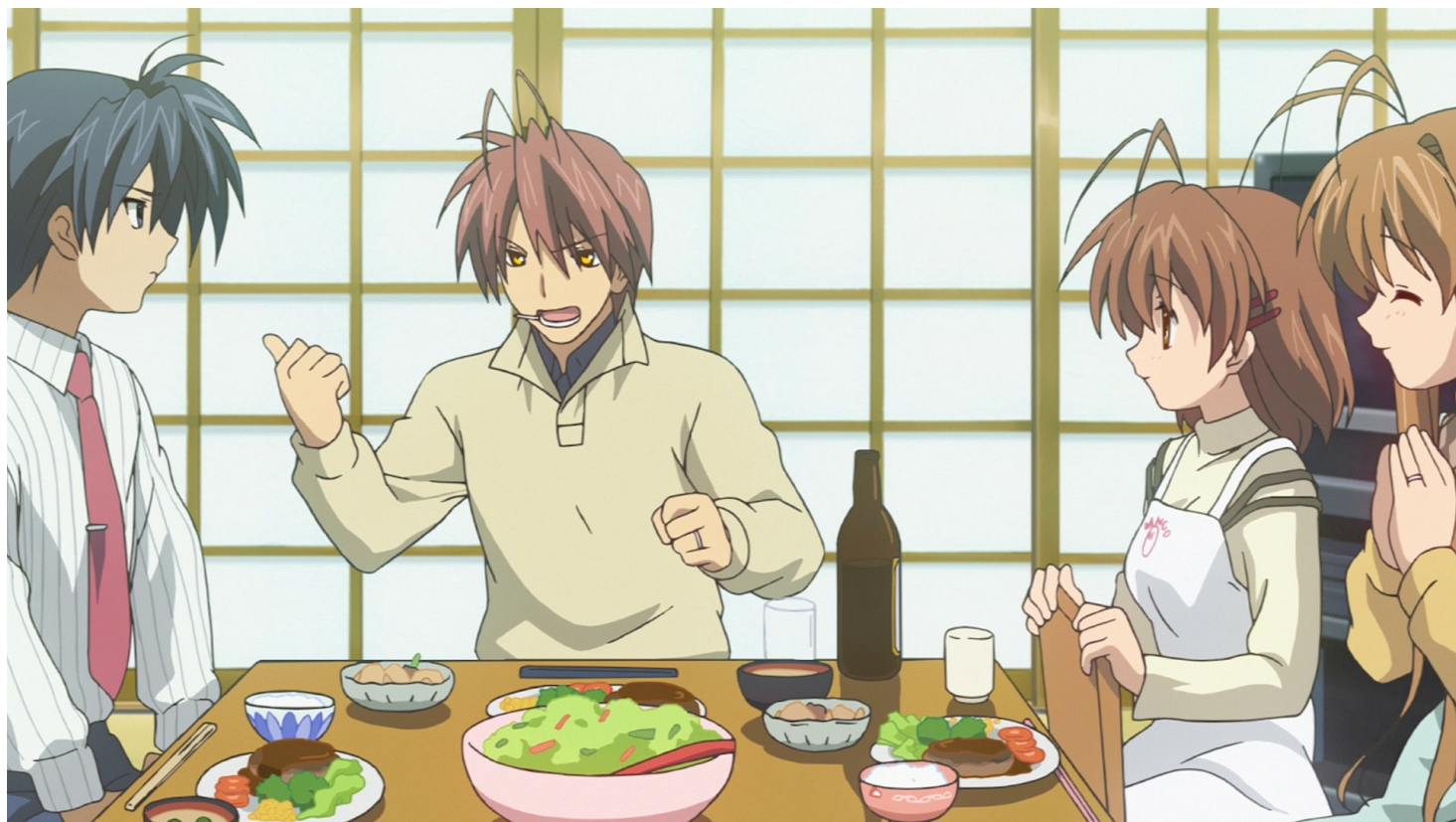
(Subtitles translated by hoju)

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 4

Best to Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 4

[October 30, 2014](#) by [peanuts](#) [39 Comments](#)



I want to clarify that although this novel has 15 chapters, it is really not short as each chapter is pretty long, more than twice the length of a normal chapter. I think some of you may be bored by the infrequent appearance of the mysterious Xu Mo Ting. However, he'll take center stage in this chapter so don't miss out. For your information, the guy in the white shirt with a red tie in the picture above is Mo Ting whereas the other guy is the assistant class monitor. Would any of you forget Xu Mo Ting? Happy Halloween !

Chapter 4: School Reunion

As expected, Qiang Wei advanced to the semi-final of the contest. Anyway, her singing skill wasn't bad, but her style was just unorthodox. Under the adoration of the support group with the X University banner, she actually should be eliminated, but one of the judges said, "I like animals from the cat family, so you

sang pretty well.”

Six of the judges did not understand what was spoken. Three of the judges also did not understand but said “graceful ah”. One of the judge said “The leader from the Faculty of Foreign Studies is really unfathomable.” All of them were deeply moved and applauded enthusiastically!

The first thing Qiang Wei did after coming down from the stage was to go backstage to smile and say to B who has not made her appearance yet: “Strength is the only way to test the truth.”

B: “Fu Qiang Wei, are you having fun?”

Qiang Wei: “Yes, very fun, I am waiting for you to go up to verify the other half of it.” Then she burst into loud laughter and walked away.

Later, Qiang Wei described her feeling at that time: Just like paradise.

Zhao Yang described Qiang Wei’s way of describing her feeling: Just like seeing someone who was selling herself yesterday but was visiting a prostitute today.

In short, Qiang Wei was very cocky. What made her even more cocky was that she thought there was something fishy between An Ning and a certain someone. She did not expect there was really something fishy between them! !

When Qiang Wei returned to her home turf, the research institute support group, she got a warm welcome, “Qiang Wei, you’ve done us proud!”

Qiang Wei: “Aiya, nothing much, just my strength.”

“But Wei Wei, why didn’t you mention me ah? Why you only mentioned Meow Meow ah? Why ah?!” Her fellow classmates who had been snubbed, questioned her.

Qiang Wei smiled and held An Ning’s arm. An Ning was helping Zhao Yang adjusting the camera, “Because Meow Meow is pleasant!”

At this moment, B was singing on stage and Mao Mao who was looking below the stage, spoke in a bewildered tone, “Huh? He is leaving?!”

He nodded his head slightly at the teacher who was sitting beside him and got up with one hand inserted in his pants’ pocket and the other hand holding his mobile phone. Then, he walked to the front door and got out of the venue.

Zhao Yang smiled: “He is probably replying his girlfriend’s text message?”

Qiang Wei pondered: “Why is he leaving? Isn’t he ——” She subconsciously looked at An Ning.

On this end, after adjusting the focal length, An Ning lifted her head. Her mobile phone rang.

“Suddenly something came up, I’ll come over again tomorrow.”

“An Ning, the camera.” Zhao Yang didn’t get a response: “Meow Meow, what are you day dreaming?”

An Ning’s faced looked a little red: “En I want to take tomorrow off to go home.”

Out of more than two hundreds participants in the preliminary round, fifty got through to the semi-final, including Qiang Wei and B.

The next day, An Ning requested “leave of absence” to go home In fact, she really has something to do. Some time ago, her mother told her she has been feeling unwell, so An Ning had always wanted to take her to the hospital for a check-up, Thus..... she selected Wednesday.

When Mrs. Li was chatting with the doctor in charge, An Ning was bored so she used her mobile phone to go online to browse for information on ancient Egypt. When she was reading the 27 century BC part, someone called her name.

In this kind of place, she unexpectedly encountered her high school classmate, a little strange.

“You are Li An Ning?!” The other person was feeling very excited until beyond words, “You’ve become more beautiful ah.”

An Ning smiled.

“We used to be classmate ah!”

“En”

“You lent me fifty dollars before which I still have not repaid you! Ha ha!”

“.....” She had forgotten.

After exchanging conventional greetings, the other person asked for her

number, “If you’ve time, keep in touch more often la.”

“Okay.” An Ning thought they probably will not actually keep in touch much?

She did not expect the next day, her classmate will actually call her, saying there will be a high school reunion at a certain restaurant this weekend and asked her to go — it had taken a long time to organize.

This was more than unexpected, as she was unfamiliar with this kind of school reunion..... After An Ning regained her composure, she initially wanted to say she may not be free. Actually it was also the truth, as the learning research she had recently applied, has been granted. She was responsible for finding information, so she has to take the lead. When she was about to say something, the other person said, “Li An Ning, you have disappeared for 5 to 6 years, so no matter what, you must come at least this one time?”

“.....”

“Meow Meow, come and look at the photos.” Zhao Yang called her, “I did not expect Qiang Wei to look so photogenic, pretty good, pretty good.”

Mao Mao: “What a pity, only managed to take the rear view photo of that handsome guy.”

An Ning hung up the phone and walked over to take a look, “En”

Zhao Yang: “Pretty good, right?”

An Ning: “..... It is a pity.”

“.....” Zhao Yang: “Who did you speak to on the phone just now? You appeared to be at a loss.”

An Ning: “High school classmate said there will be a gathering on Saturday...”

Mao Mao: “A gathering? Go! It’ll be a waste if you don’t go to eat!”

An Ning’s face darkened: “I’ve agreed to go, but” not used to touching the past. Senior high school was the most difficult period of her life due to her parents’ divorce.....

Nevertheless, on Saturday, An Ning still went to the reunion venue which was in a restaurant. At the doorway, she saw two men standing there to greet the

guests, a little familiar-looking, but she can't remember their names since it has been so long ago dyed hair, wearing jackets, one of them was even holding a cigarette in his hand An Ning could not help but lament the youngsters of yesteryear have grown up to be adults now.

The two men were a little surprised to see her. One of them, W personally led her to the booked room and on the way, he very shyly asked: "You probably don't remember me, right?"

An Ning was embarrassed, as she really did not remember, "En I'm sorry."

W smiled: "You really have not changed much ah."

There was already more than 10 people in the room. Apart from K appearing a little familiar as An Ning had encountered him in the hospital, the rest looked unfamiliar.

Someone gave a loud cry, "Li An Ning ah?!"

K was smiling when he got up and walked towards An Ning: "I am so amazing to actually manage to invite even the most well-behaved girl in our class."

W who was still standing at the doorway, said: "Very amazing," which attracted a lot of laughter

This gathering was organized in conjunction with the class next door. An Ning remembered a class in senior high school had thirty something students. Today, a total of twenty-five people have come, which was pretty good. However, everyone was rather reserved, so occasionally one will only say a word or two and most of the time they'll chat in a low voice with those who sat around them: "Hey, who is this and that? I can't recognize them."

When they were seated at the dining table to have their meal, most started to relax, smilingly sent regards and asked after each other, who were attending graduate school, who were working, who went abroad and who got married.

"Li An Ning, how come you're not talking ah?" Someone gave her a toast, so An Ning accepted it with her fruit juice.

K lamented: "An Ning has always been very quiet ah."

An Ning gave a lovely smile to present an image of a wise and virtuous lady

The assistant class monitor who was sitting next to her, said: “I remember at that time, the male students who wooed you, included me. But you rejected all of us — — aiya.”

Huh? There was such a thing..... she was completely unaware.

At this time, L from the class next door came and gave the assistant class monitor a toast. The assistant class monitor was currently studying in Japan, so L who has the appearance of a pervert, asked: “Can bring back some AV discs for me?”

The assistant class monitor seriously replied: “Okay, but they are kind of expensive, about one or two hundred dollars a disc.”

L: “Aiya, if don’t buy now, it’ll be too late! Look, Ran Asakawa has died, Ai Iijima has also died and at last Kaede Matsushima made a comeback” (they are all Adult Video actresses)

An Ning: “Uh, Ran Asakawa is not dead

L: “Dead, dead!”

An Ning: “..... It’s just a rumor on the internet, later she officially denied it.”

The world momentarily paused, L looked bewildered and asked: “How do you know all these?”

An Ning: “.....” Wei Wei said so

At this moment, someone pushed open the door. An Ning heard the assistant class monitor called out: “Xu Mo Ting”.

What was the situation now? He was her senior high school classmate?

An Ning watched Xu Mo Ting greeting the people, politely and gently in a refined manner L put his hand on his shoulder, “Old classmate, long time no see ah.”

En was from the class next door

She could not remember even a little

“I remember you came to notify me last week.” His voice was muffled, as if he has a cold.

L laughingly withdrew his hand: "I forgot leader does not like people to put their arms around your shoulders."

Xu Mo Ting just smiled without saying a word, walked over and sat down on an empty seat next to An Ning he seemed not to have noticed her.

The assistant class monitor handed him a can of beer, "It is really not easy to get you to come."

"I've got some time so I came." He shook the can of beer in his hand, picked up a glass of fruit juice on the table and took a sip. An Ning who was sitting next to him was surprised, "That is my glass."

Xu Mo Ting turned his head and asked softly: "It's yours but so what?"

"....." Okay, he was the leader, so in view of the situation An Ning said: "Please, enjoy"

The assistant class monitor who was sitting nearest to them, saw what had happened and stared in disbelief, "Xu Mo Ting, did you bully a girl?!"

The volume level and content of his question immediately attracted a lot of attention.

Mo Ting raised his eyebrows, and An Ning said: "No no, he did not bully me, I was willing."

"....."

This was what you called, the more you wipe the more black.

An Ning wished she could dig a hole and bury herself. Why every time she encountered him also like this ah? Despise herself!

"The youngest among us should be Li An Ning, right?" W changed the subject to help her out.

An Ning gratefully cast him a glance. Xu Mo Ting who was beside her, seemed somewhat indifferent, his index finger kept on tapping the glass lightly.

"I remember An Ning is a year or two younger than us." The assistant class monitor recalled nostalgically, "At that time, I was brooding over her '86 year' ah, younger than me but scored better than me in every exams!"

An Ning felt rather embarrassed and looked down, “..... I tried my best.”

The assistant class monitor looked distracted. He also tried his best, tried his best but still did badly in the exam “I don’t want to live la!”

After this episode, everyone became more at ease with each other and the atmosphere more relaxed the topic of conversation also started to be completely unrestrained and there was no lack of dirty jokes which made several girls constantly blushed. An Ning thought if Qiang Wei was here now, she will definitely be very delighted, moreover she’ll be the star.

W came over with his wine glass, “Li An Ning, I’ll give you a toast, okay?”

An Ning saw he was someone who had just helped her, so she was about to take it but the person next to her was one step ahead, “She still has something on later so she can’t drink too much wine. I’ll drink it for her.”

This was what we called smearing somebody’s name then pretended to act like normal.

There was already someone looking suspiciously at Li An Ning but everyone admitted, they dared not look at Xu Mo Ting

The assistant class monitor laughed and said: “Do you know why I broke up with my ex-girlfriend? — — because after drinking three bottles of XO, her face color remained unchanged. At the time I saw this, I felt our fate has come to an end.”

Everyone laughed loudly, “Is it because your girlfriend was too tough so she made you lost face ah?”

“Heehee, mainly because I want to look for one who’ll get drunk after just one glass of alcohol.”

“Brother, you’ve been corrupted and is no longer our assistant class monitor who is a paragon of virtue and learning. However, you are still a model for learning!”

Assistant class monitor: “With Li An Ning around, I dare not accept the honor of being the ‘paragon of virtue and learning’. Moreover, Xu Mo Ting is also here.”

An Ning can only smile. She felt the person beside her, although was smiling faintly all along, he appeared somewhat preoccupied She reached for that can of beer which he had put aside. However, when she was about to touch it, he prevented her strictly speaking his palm covered her fingers

He turned to look at her, “What?”

An Ning: “..... Thirsty.”

Xu Mo Ting smiled and opened the can of beer for her, then pushed it to her, “Don’t drink too much.”

“.....” She was not an alcoholic. An Ning watched him picking up her glass and slowly drinking the fruit juice Well Can she suspect he has been playing with her all along ah?

A female student suddenly asked: “Li An Ning, are you doing postgraduate study in X University?”

An Ning: “Yes.”

Female student: “Then, in the same university with Xu Mo Ting?”

An Ning: “..... Yes.”

Mo Ting: “Oh.”

An Ning: “.....”

Xu Mo Ting scooped two ladle of corn soup into her bowl and muttered, “Don’t just talk to people, eat.”

Where got? An Ning was depressed drooped her head and ate.

The assistant class monitor who was sitting beside her, moved closer: “What did Xu Mo Ting say to you?”

An Ning thought for a moment: “If it is now..... then it is not to talk to you”

Assistant class monitor: “.....”

L who was on the other side, heard and could not help laughing out loud. He also very sympathetically patted someone on the shoulder, “Ai brother, ten years like one day ah (An Ning’s character is still the same).”

The assistant class monitor did not know whether to laugh or cry.

At this moment, a female classmate came over to propose a toast. L who was in high spirits – was about to get up but she said: “I am sorry, I’ve come to toast my classmate Xu Mo Ting.”

“I was also your ‘classmate’ ah!” L was unhappy, “Lady, are you looking down on people who are less than 1.8 metres, ah?”

The other party mocked, “I did not look down, just not interested.”

L shrieked with misery and threw himself into the arms of the assistant class monitor

An Ning seeing them goofing around, cannot help but broke into laughter.

On this end, the female classmate was already giving Xu Mo Ting a toast: “I’ll drink first, you do according to your wish.”

Then, Xu Mo Ting really casually accepted the toast by drinking fruit juice.....

In the end, under the female classmate’s meaningful gaze, An Ning turned her head and looked at the beautiful wall lamp, uh even if she was blushing, it was all because of the shining light

The meal lasted for nearly two hours. When they came out of the restaurant, the assistant class monitor actually suggested to continue to go and sing karaoke. An Ning had to admire his energy. She was waiting for everyone to voice their objections, but in the end most of them were still in an exuberant mood

An Ning: “I

“Li An Ning, go la since this is a rare opportunity. I recalled you can sing pretty well!” A female classmate came and persuaded her.

She can sing well meh? Qiang Wei said she was unable to sing in tune.

However, An Ning has always been unable to reject girls. When she was put on the spot, Xu Mo Ting who has his hand in his pocket and was chatting leisurely with some people 2 metres away, beckoned to her.

An Ning could not help but whispered: “Do you want to throw another bone?”

The female classmate stared incredibly at her and was momentarily lost for words.

W who was at the side grabbed An Ning who was about to leave and asked: “Are you going back to the university?”

An Ning: “Yes.”

“I’ll give you a lift, okay? My house is near X University.”

“Uh, no need, thank you.” An Ning can feel W was giving her “special attention”, so the more reason why she can’t bother him.

W gazed at Xu Mo Ting who was not far away, “I originally thought you will enrol in a university further away from this city.”

An Ning was puzzled: “Why?”

W: “At that time, your family —— ”

“An Ning, let’s go.” At this moment, Xu Mo Ting called her gently.

An Ning did not notice this was the first time he called her name, as she was thinking hard how to say goodbye to W naturally, “Oh, he is calling me goodbye.”

When An Ning was walking quickly to his side, two more classmates came over to ask Xu Mo Ting for his telephone number. An Ning waited for a moment and was thinking if she should go first actually it went without saying that she didn’t need to wait for him

“Your mobile phone is ringing.” Xu Mo Ting called to her attention. His facial expression was one of indifferent, you won’t be able to tell, he was the one who previously half led and half commanded her to go to him.

An Ning slowly took the phone out of her pocket, it was a call from her male cousin. When she was about to walk aside to pick up the call, she heard Xu Mo Ting said: “Just answer your call here since we’ll be going right away.”

An Ning has no choice but to obey. His male cousin asked why she was not in at the weekend when they had an appointment for him to go to her house to get the stuff?!

“I forgot.” An Ning said sorry, “En, I’ll not be going back today. The stuff is in my room and the door is not locked, so you can go in and get it”

After she hung up the phone, the two guys in front of her were smiling and looking at her. One of the guys started to ask her: “Li An Ning, your boyfriend ah?”

An Ning: “No”

That female classmate cannot help but teased An Ning and she felt helpless. Xu Mo Ting seemed like he wasn’t paying attention to their topic of conversation.

The assistant class monitor came over to once again confirm that they were not going to karaoke and tried to persuade her again and again: “It is understandable since Xu Mo Ting is a busy man but Li An Ning, why you also not going ah?”

An Ning exclaimed: “..... Do I really look like a very idle person?”

At this time, Xu Ting Mo gave a faint smile and said to the assistant class monitor, “I’ll foot the karaoke bill, we are leaving first.”

The assistant class monitor did not have the chance to tease some more before An Ning was gently pulled away on the shoulder by Xu Mo Ting when the taxi was driven far away, someone sighed with sorrow, “Xu Mo Ting simply takes all, by slaying everyone ah.”

Some people smiled in agreement, some people felt slightly bitter, some people were lost in thought five to six years behind them, they felt somewhat emotionally stirred.



On this end, An Ning was sitting in the car, feeling en very quiet, extremely quiet. The person beside her was looking out of the window at the street view, appeared a little distracted. His side profile was distinctive and handsome. An Ning always felt he seemed familiar or perhaps because he was good looking, so she paid attention to him when they encountered each other a few times in the university campus in the end, to her great surprise they really did know each other.

What should she say? An Ning was not used to take the initiative to start a conversation thus, she only glanced at him once in a while, then continued to keep quiet.

Until he turned his head and looked at her, “What?”

This must be his catchphrase “You previously already knew we went to the same high school?”

“How long is previously?”

En, so cool An Ning felt a little frustrated, drooped her head and stopped talking. She could vaguely feel she must have offended him before.

“Do you remember Lin Wen Xin?” He asked a totally unrelated matter, “I am under the impression that you don’t remember anyone from the class next door.”

Lin L classmate? When they were having dinner, the assistant class monitor called this name several times An Ning did not know how to reply him, so she kept quiet. He also did not seem to want to know the answer the car radio was broadcasting the radio station's music program. The radio presenter's sweet voice was introducing the new album of a male singer.

At the end of the day, Xu Mo Ting said something to An Ning, which made her unable to stay calm for a very long time

I wrote you a letter before, do you remember?

Afterwards, for a long time, her mind was disordered and confused. There were really too many unexpected happenings today!

She actually rejected Xu Mo Ting

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 5.1

Best to Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 5.1

[November 3, 2014](#) by [peanuts](#) [24 Comments](#)



Due to a technical problem, Lu Jun won't show up today but you get Mo Ting instead A big thank you to Won for making 5 pretty banners, especially the super cute one on the 4 girls on this novel for me. An Ning doesn't want to talk to Mo Ting, so he is (love) sick?

Chapter 5.1: Unusual Joint Roads

In the past few days, An Ning was a little lost in a reverie. Although the symptom was not obvious, her thought was really preoccupied

For example, when she was talking to her female cousin, “Today, someone called me fairy sister!”

Meow Meow’s answer was: “Fairy sister ah

Then, her female cousin no longer bother about her

An Ning felt her simple life, like all of a sudden being tied down by something. Hence, she decided to cultivate mentally for a period of time, until the situation improved

She was quietly walking in the campus, Qiang Wei who was beside her, was talking about what song to sing in the semi-final of the contest. An Ning was watching the autumn dried leaves falling slowly and can’t help thinking en Xu eh, no no..... thinking about, why the leaves will fall in autumn

An Ning weakly drooped her head: “Too implausible.”

Zhao Yang: “I heard the winner of this talent contest will get ten thousand as prize money. Qiang Wei, you have to strive hard ah, so that you can win and treat us to a five-star hotel dinner.”

Qiang Wei: “Certainly.”

Mao Mao: “I wonder if that handsome guy who we saw last time, will make an appearance again?”

Zhao Yang was annoyed: “Apart from thinking about men, what else can your brain do ah?”

Mao Mao: “Stop pretending, as if you don’t think?”

Qiang Wei smiled and said: “As for me, I really don’t dare to think.”

“Fellow student, please wait a moment!” A voice called out to them, a rather healthy looking guy was slowly walking nearer

Mao Mao: “Is he strolling in space?”

The guy stood in front of An Ning, he looked a little shy, “Hello.”

An Ning: “.....”

Qiang Wei and Zhao Yang automatically retreated one step. The guy looked at Li An Ning..... the breeze blowing on her long hair, this kind of gentle girl only can be considered beautiful

Mao Mao chuckled and said: "Student, what is the matter?"

"Nothing important" The guy hesitated and touched his cheek, then looked at Meow Meow again: "Why you didn't attend music appreciation class anymore?"

Uh, she did not need to purposely go to the wrong classroom once again

The guy clenched his teeth, and finally said: "My name is Liu Chuyu, a second year graduate student. If you have any difficulty, you can come and look for me any time."

An Ning: "En I am a second year postgraduate student and currently I don't have any difficulty."

At this moment, her mobile phone rang. If it didn't ring at this point in time, An Ning will normally look at the number then only pick up, or not answer the call but now, all she could think of was how to end this conversation earlier, so without any hesitation, she answered the call, "Hello?"

"If you are not going to class, you can come and watch me play basketball." After hearing the soft tone, An Ning shivered and subconsciously sensed something. She turned around and saw the basketball court on the left side about ten meters away. Xu Mo Ting was sitting elegantly on the bench, with one of his hand resting on his knee and another hand holding his mobile phone, one can feel his distinctive appearance.

"It is him!" Mao Mao who paid close attention to her surroundings was very excited, yelled out loudly and tugged at An Ning's clothes, "Look, handsome guy!"

"....."

What happened afterwards on that day was the handsome guy walked towards their direction, Zhao Yang sneaked to An Ning's side and asked in a soft voice: "How come he seems like he knows you ah?"

It was obvious to everyone that Xu Mo Ting's eyes were locked only on one person, and that was our poor Meow Meow.

An Ning has not regained her composure yet to answer but he has already put his hand on her shoulder, and asked the three persons there in a respectful and courteous tone: "Can I talk to her alone?"

An Ning used meaningful glance to tell her friends they must unite unanimously. As a result, Zhao Yang and Mao Mao pretended to be busy whereas Qiang Wei called out to a teacher who by chance passed by, "Lao (Old) Liu, busy (pronounced as mang in Chinese)?" (Old rogue (pronounced as lao liu mang))

Lao Liu calmly turned around



An Ning reflexively pulled Xu Mo Ting and walked quickly away from this humiliating place.

He looked at her hand grasping his sleeve, a hint of a smile forming at the corner of his mouth. He did not want to admit, just ten minutes ago, he actually stood on the basketball court and was jealous of an unknown guy!

He has always been proud and arrogant at that time when he wrote her that letter, it was something he did that was the most unexpected.

He didn't get a response, so what was his feeling at that time? Angry? He felt a little angry but more of frustration due to his failure

Over here, An Ning coughed once, “I’m sorry.” She has already let go of his hand and her face clearly looked really embarrassed.

Mo Ting frowned but still said gently, “Never mind.”

On the other hand, that trio turned around after five steps.

Qiang Wei: “This won’t do, it is too obvious. We’ll do it one by one. Mao Mao, you first.”

Mao Mao: “Oh, that slight frowning eyebrows and that sexy lips Why I did not discover such a man in our university before ah!”

Zhao Yang turned her head: “If he is from the Faculty of Foreign Studies, the university undergraduate course is at the main campus speaking of which, that little boy who was here just now, has fled?!”

Qiang Wei turned her head: “Hug her, hug her, hug her, hug her”

Zhao Yang endured, “Wei Wei, your expression is like a pimp.”

Mao Mao: Meow Meow is coming over!”

Thus, the three of them pretended to be admiring the falling leaves

An Ning: “Waiting for me?”

Everyone: “.....”

Qiang Wei chuckled: “This time, you should at least say something, right?”

Zhao Yang also felt a bit unwilling to let An Ning off: “Say la, who is he?”

Mao Mao: “Even his back is so attractive”

An Ning suddenly thought of something and smiled, “Song of the Southern dynasties also has a person called [Liu Chuyu](#), the most beautiful woman — — If I remember correctly, she was also called Princess Shanyin.”

Everything started to be irrelevant

An Ning: “This young and beautiful princess is well-known for keeping mianshou (handsome male companions), as well as committing incest with his own younger brother, uh do you want to hear?”

Qiang Wei: “Are mianshou male prostitutes ah?”

Mao Mao: “Commit incest!?”

An Ning laughed: “The princess’s husband was called He Ji, from the historical point of view, he was a rather tolerant person. Speaking of which, during that time Princess Shanyin has taken a fancy to a court official called Chu Yuan. She requested the emperor who was her younger brother, to give him to her and locked him at home for ten days.”

Mao Mao: “Imprisonment?!”

Zhao Yang and Qiang Wei: “After that?!”

An Ning: “After that Chu Yuan would rather die than submit, he did not surrender to Princess Shanyin’s tyrannical abuse, but together with her long suffering husband produced some kind of revolutionary feelings.”

Everyone was in the middle of YY (fantasizing or thinking strangely)

At this moment, An Ning glanced behind and nibbled her lower lip Oh, he must have deliberately done that appearing so righteous and upright, just to say “never mind”

It was a certainty, she will arrive late at the laboratory, but it was rare for the harsh professor not to pursue the matter.

Mao Mao later laughed: “It seems my recent belief in Buddha is useful.”

Zhao Yang shook her head: “Remembering your loud cry in front of the temple gate last time: I want to eat meat! I think it should not be your credit.”

Mao Mao: “Things will work out if one has faith. Moreover Meow Meow said that many celestial beings are originally human beings. They’ve been humans before so they are someone who can empathize with my suffering.”

Qiang Wei smiled faintly: “If I want to be a celestial being, I don’t even need to practice asceticism, I’ll directly become a devil!”

At this time, a male classmate came and talked to Qiang Wei, “Wei Wei, I heard you know Jiang Xu pretty well, so can you introduce him to me as I am interested in him?”

Mao Mao can’t help but utter “ya” as she was reading BL (Boy Love) novels

recently. Thus, whenever she sensed something ambiguous, she'll think in that direction, not to mention he was simply too obvious about it .

Mao Mao said in earnest, "My child, you are still young." He replied, "I'm not young." Mao Mao said, "He would not be interested in you. He said, "It is enough that I am interested in him." She said, "You better give up" but he replied, "I'll not give up." She said again, "This will be fruitless" but he replied "I just want to try."

"....."

In the end, it turned out that this man actually only wanted to interview Jiang Xu

The professor on the stage has great difficulty controlling his temper and finally burst out: "Fu Qiang Wei, you think this is the food market!?! If you want to talk, go outside!"

Qiang Wei felt depressed, "Meow Meow, I merely said one sentence!?"

The professor frowned and was about to get up, so An Ning quickly pointed at the blackboard: "En professor, you wrote your formula wrongly."

"....."

That night, An Ning got a free big meal.

Early in the next morning, An Ning went to see the lead teacher for the special research and he asked her a question: "Why did you apply to do this project?"

An Ning replied honestly: "In order to broaden my knowledge."

The teacher smiled and seemed quite pleased, then said: "Originally, your topic was not accepted but last week, a student from the Faculty of Foreign Studies came over to speak to our research team, and volunteered to be your adviser ——"

Her male research partner said: "Teacher, the Faculty of Foreign Studies and us are not really related?"

"He has done many projects before, so very familiar with the procedures. Of course, you still have to work hard on the contents."

The male: “Okay.”

“Li An Ning, you are the leader, so come and note down his name. Then you can contact him. If there is any problems, you can ask him.”

An Ning: “.....”

The teacher seeing that she did not move, “Is there a problem?”

“..... No.” An Ning walked over to take the notebook from the teacher’s hand and slowly copied that beautiful calligraphic handwriting Oh, she actually managed to copy to look 70% alike. At this time, her mobile phone rang, An Ning immediately answered it, “Hello?”

The other side also very politely replied with a “hello”, his voice a bit hoarse like someone with a cold, “Where are you?”

An Ning was really taken by surprise and stammered: “I am currently writing something in the teacher’s office.’

The other party thought for a second, “How much longer will it take you?”

“En Can I say a very long time?” She accidentally blurted out her thought. After An Ning realised her mistake, her only train of thought was: I am finished!

There was silence on the other end

An Ning tried to salvage the situation by saying: “Please, please, leave a message after the ‘beep’ sound”



Both sides paused for a few seconds, until the other party hung up the phone.

An Ning groaned: “Why don’t I be a little more stupid ah?”

A few days later, someone who has always been relaxed and gentle, suddenly

started to make effort to work hard causing fear and trepidation in the people in the dormitory. Qiang Wei was the first to suggest some possibilities: “Don’t you think Meow Meow has suddenly become evil ah?”

Zhao Yang: “If she has really turned bad, I don’t think any of us can control her.”

Mao Mao was wondering, “When have we ever managed to control her?”

Zhao Yang: “.....”

On the day of Qiang Wei’s talent contest semi-final, An Ning finished her matters on hand and met with Mao Mao and group at five o’clock. The contest also attracted a lot of teachers to attend. All the contestants gave it their all to win.

An Ning watched the crowd applauded, then heard someone whispered, “What a pity, that judge who was here last time, did not come today” “I heard contestant number 3 called Xu Cheng Yu is his girlfriend.” “Why I can’t find such a visually attractive and capable boyfriend ah?” “What impressed me most is his way of walking, especially tasty.” “.....”

An Ning heard Zhao Yang sighed with sorrow: This is simply a non-linear feature, cutting across every professional fields to permeate every fields.”

An Ning sighed, can’t help looking below the stage and glancing at the judging panel, a little melancholic. At the end of the contest, they waited for a long time, yet did not see Qiang Wei come out from the backstage. Thus, Zhao Yang and Mao Mao went to look for her. She went to the front door to wait for them. While playing with her mobile phone, she accidentally pressed a certain number. After ringing twice, the call was picked up, but the one who answered was not him.

“Sorry, Xu Mo Ting is not convenient to answer the phone now. Is there anything I can help you to convey to him——”

“Oh nothing.”

The other party paused, “You are Li An Ning?”

“..... Yes.” An Ning also can recognize it was his roommate’s voice.

“Ha!” Zhang Qi laughed out, “He saved your name in English, so I was unable to recognise it at first! I’ll give the phone to him ah.”

An Ning hesitated, actually, felt a little scared, “Isn’t it not convenient?”

“Hehe, he is sleeping. Leader has been extremely busy for the past few days. Moreover, he caught a cold two days ago, so he is on a drip now. It is all right, I can wake him up——”

“No need, since there is nothing important, I’ll call him later” she hung up the phone without waiting for the other party to reply.

At this moment, Zhao Yang embraced her from behind: “Girl, what are you thinking about?”

An Ning: “Where are they?”

Zhao Yang: “They are arguing with the two second year graduate female students. I really think that the longer these two persons live the more childish they’ve become. Let’s go and eat!”

“Okay.”

Zhao Yang glanced at her: “Why do you appear to be a little dispirited and downcast ah?”

Ai Ning smiled and said, “En I may have caught a cold.”

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 5.2

Best to Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 5.2

[November 13, 2014](#) by [peanuts](#) [33 Comments](#)



Beside Lu Jun, Mo Ting is also sick and as requested by some readers, An Ning goes to visit him with some medication. She is a better girlfriend than Xia Ye, right lol?

Chapter 5.2: Unusual Joint Road

Because she said she had caught a cold, as expected Zhao Yang dragged her to the store to buy medicine looking at the few boxes of cold medicine in her hand now, An Ning has a headache. Having a plan was one thing, but putting it into action was obviously a little more difficult. Must she really go and look for him, then give these few boxes of medicine to him in order to apologise?

In the end she was undecided went back to the dormitory together with Zhao Yang. An Ning was somewhat dispirited and saw a familiar figure

downstairs of the dormitory building. Jiang Xu who has his back to her was talking to Mao Mao, her familiar voice can be heard saying, “Why don’t you follow me? Otherwise, I also can follow you ah.”

Ai Ning pressed her forehead, recently, some mental fatigue. She had better take a detour, but she forgot Zhao Yang was behind her, “Mao Mao!?”

Mao Mao made an “ah” sound, smiled and jumped over, “This young man came to look for Qiang Wei, so I said how about I chat with him and he agreed.”

“.....”

At this moment, Jiang Xu has already walked to An Ning’s side, “Long time no see.”

An Ning also replied, “Long time no see”. Then it seemed he wanted her to start the topic of conversation so she asked, “Are you looking for Qiang Wei?”

“It can be considered so.” His reply sounded a little deep.

An Ning said ‘oh’ and bowed her head. Then her mobile phone rang, so she said sorry and went to the side to answer the call, “Hello?”

“Are you looking for me?” His voice was hoarse but she can still recognise it.

An Ning’s first reaction was to recall her earlier reckless behavior, then she immediately denied what she had done, “No ah”

The other party paused for a while, “Really?” An Ning was shocked by his extremely brief and indifferent reply.

Mao Mao: “Meow Meow, who is that? Is it Qiang Wei? If it is her, ask her to come back quickly, as someone is waiting for her.”

She wanted to pretend to say something else, but she was not good at it. At this moment, Jiang Xu came over and said: “Have you finished talking on the phone? I’ve something to say to you.”

An Ning frowned and subconsciously took a step back. The other person on the phone seemed to have said “Forget about it” and wanted to hang up. “Hold on”, after saying that out, she felt she has no reason to do so.

“I bought some cold medicine.” She spoke it out, a little nervous if the

other party was not Xu Mo Ting, her behavior will be a lot more calm. No matter what, An Ning hoped she could at least be frank, “En where are you? ”

“Dormitory.”

“I am coming, you wait for a while.”

He only replied okay and didn’t say any superfluous words before hanging up.

His indifferent attitude made An Ning felt she was doing more than was required, He had already gone to the hospital, so how could he still not have a prescriptionthe moment she turned around, she found three pairs of eyes were fixated on her: “What’s going on?”

“Is it that person?!” Mao Mao smiled, seemingly she knew the inside story first-hand, “What did that handsome guy say to you?”

Zhao Yang started to realize, “Oh Meow Meow, just now you said you’ve a cold but in fact, it is someone else, right?”

It was rare for An Ning to look embarrassed. Then without hesitation, she walked out, “I am going out for a while.”

After going out, she only remembered she did not know his dormitory number. Since he was not feeling well, after careful consideration, she decided to call his roommate. The outcome was the moment the roommate picked up the call, he transferred it to him, “Mo Ting, your girlfriend’s phone call.”

An Ning: “.....”

“Building 4, room 217.” His original frosty tone seemed to have melted now. Wah, he possessed very remarkable ability? She has not even asked yet and he already knew.

This was the first time, An Ning has gone to the male dormitory so inevitably she felt a bit frightened. Before she got to press the door bell, someone was one step ahead of her. Zhang Qi’s smiling face appeared in front of her, “You moved really fast. The leader asked me to go down to pick you up. Come in!”

An Ning gently smiled and tried to look calm, “Sorry to disturb you.”

“Oh, it is our pleasure.”

“Old Zhang!” Someone inside pretended to be waiting impatiently and blurted out, “Quickly let the beautiful woman come in ah.”

An Ning was truly a little surprised, as there were two other people who she did not know inside. As for Xu Mo Ting, he has just washed his face and come out from the bathroom, so the two of them met face to face he looked a little pale, his lips is also a bit dry, but the eyes still appeared deep and sharp.

A male who looked mature came over and put his hand on Zhang Qi’s shoulder. He greeted An Ning and she replied politely.

Mo Ting glanced at her, walked to the edge of the coffee table and poured himself a drink. The male dormitory was far bigger than the female dormitory, particularly this Faculty of Foreign Studies building..... the university was clearly playing favoritism, there was even a small living room.

“Where is the medicine?” He asked softly after An Ning sat down next to him. This attracted the attention of everyone there. Zhang Qi smiled and said: “Leader, shouldn’t you be telling us something?”

“Want to hear the official version or inside edition?” He has finished reading the dosage instructions on the few boxes of medicine handed over by An Ning. He took out two tablets and swallowed them with water.

“Is it possible to tell it like it is?”

Xu Mo Ting: “I think it is enough that seeing is believing.”

The male who looked mature sighed, “Good on you.”

An Ning behaved according to convention and sat there quietly. She sort of understood their conversation, but with her intelligence she can basically not change her composure no matter what she heard. Actually she planned to go back to the dormitory right after she had delivered the medicine and asked after his well-being. The outcome was the three males kept chatting with her, gossipy was really no difference between the gender.

As for Xu Mo Ting, he went so far as to lean on her shoulder and closed his eyes to rest originally she wanted to quietly move away a little, but after seeing his apparent weariness, she did not dare to move anymore. At this moment, the voice of the three males were getting more and more soft

ultimately they tactfully got up and left

An Ning looked at the empty bedroom, and occasionally someone walked past the corridor. An Ning wanted to cry but no tears: At least close the front door!

An Ning looked at the dark blue sky and white clouds outside the window. When she saw there was nobody in the corridor, she felt like stretching out her hand. As a result, when her hand was about to touch his shoulder, it was pulled down. Mo Ting faintly said, "Don't move your hands and feet (it also means don't grope)."

Meow Meow was teary, "Xu Mo Ting"

"Yes?"

"You didn't sleep ah?"

"No."

"..... My shoulder is sore."

Surprisingly, he was very cooperative, released her hand and straightened up. When An Ning was heaving a sigh of relief, he said: "Go to the bed."

Instantly she froze.

At this moment, someone knocked on the door which was opened. An Ning immediately felt very grateful and looked at that person. When that person saw her, he was stunned for a moment, then said to Xu Mo Ting: "I know you're in today. Leader, you must help me this once! Otherwise, I'll have to pack up and leave."

"You are exaggerating." He still sounded a little tired, but his mood was comparatively good. Suddenly An Ning sighed in despair, he was always very strict with her. "My cold and detached arrogance slumped and fell to the ground that was marked with your footprints" She could not remember where she had read this modern poem but was able to recite it with emotion. Then Meow Meow noticed the two men were looking at her.

Xu Mo Ting actually chuckled, then turned around and replied that person, "I'll be in the university for the next two days, so if you have any questions, you can always come and ask me."

“Great God, thanks ah,” that person was cheerfully leaving, but he seemed to think of something: “Leader, your girlfriend is very pretty ah! Beautiful woman, also thank you la!”

..... What did that have to do with her? Meow Meow’s train of thought was a little confused. Seeing Mo Ting was staring at her, she did not know why but she started to feel lacking in confidence. Thus she decided to talk about something light to alleviate the atmosphere, “Do you know why deities have disappeared? My assumption is that the world was very unstable during prehistoric time so many deities respectfully guarded the world. However, when the world was stable, the deities gradually disappeared ” Under his watchful gaze, An Ning’s voice was getting softer, “Well after all deity is one of a kind. Although with powerful capability, the strength of character is still unstable ” (can understand what has been written? If substitute someone but An Ning was completely unaware)

Mute, silent, speechless An Ning believed she was really lucky because someone came knocking at the door again. Xu Cheng Yu didn’t look too surprised when she saw An Ning. She merely gave her cousin a little devious smile, “I heard you’ve a cold so I come to visit you but it seems redundant ah.”

“Come in, or go out and close the door.” Softly said but without losing its power. Cheng Yu quickly raised her hands to declare her stand: “I am going, I am going.” Then, she continued: “Does Li An Ning also want to go back together with me?” If this was in the past, she would not have the courage to say this. It was rare for cousin brother to be frail and there was also someone who can influence him, just happened to be by his side. Of course, she can’t miss this golden opportunity, even though, she may be given a red card as warning later.

While An Ning was thinking oh, she was familiar looking. Thus the usual practice was smiled and replied, if say less will make less mistake. Regarding whether to go back with Cheng Yu, “Okay!”

Cheng Yu did not expect this girl to be so straightforward, so she could not help but laughed out loud. Mo Ting lifted his hand to press his forehead, and finally said: “Cheng Yu, have to trouble you to send her back. Don’t simply say anything on the way.” The last sentence was spoken with a hint of warning.

When Xu Cheng Yu was walking out with An Ning, she was smiling all the time. To be able to snatch something from cousin's hand, moreover this kind of caliber. This kind of experience can be considered a first. She looked at An Ning and can't help talking to herself: "This feeling is like 'the entire world is yours, but you are mine'?"

An Ning thought for a while and continued: "In the bar, the waiter came up and asked: 'Mister, do you still need anything?' He replied: 'No, let me have a quiet moment.' This meant: He forgot to bring the wallet."

"..... What?"

"Aren't we playing continue with the joke?"

A long time later, Cheng Yu only realised she was looked down upon? This girl was either very subtle or her thinking was really different from ordinary people.

After saying goodbye to Cheng Yu, An Ning entered her dormitory. Then, she saw Jiang Xu again, who was chatting with the teacher in charge of the dormitory. This person was really eloquence to be able to engage in small talk with people of all ages. When he saw her, he got up and went over to her.

An Ning was surprised: "Qiang Wei is still not here yet?"

"I am waiting for you."

"Wait for me? What is the matter?"

He looked around, then lowered his voice to speak out in an incredulous tone: "Are you really together with Xu Mo Ting?!"

At night, when An Ning spoke to her cousin on the phone: "I offended a person"

Cousin: "We are in the same boat ah. I started work today and on the first day I already quarreled with a customer. Simply put, because the remote server has limits to authority setting, I've no option but to communicate with my faraway customer in a different time zone in Europe. Due to my poor language skill, as well as the customer's extremely weird pronunciation, after communicating for twenty minutes, we each used our own language, correctly speaking dialect to

quarrel!”

At this time, Qiang Wei clamored and came in, “This morning, Opera Mini continuously displayed 404 (error message). At that time, I had a bad premonition. Meow Meow! ‘Users in China, please visit mini.opera.com to upgrade immediately to Opera Mini Chinese version which is faster and more stable.’ Stable your head! Your whole family also stable! (This is typically uttered by someone in anger)”

Mao Mao jumped down from the electronic scales: “Being hungry is really difficult to bear. If I can become thin, I’ll still be able to endure. But I’ve become even more fat!!”

Uh, who was worse now? It seemed her condition was not as bad since she only offended a well-known person in the university Actually ‘none of your business’ was not regarded as too excessive, right? Just telling the truth ah, but he went off in a huff.

Qiang Wei: “Meow Meow, please help me to take a look, can solve or not ah?!”

An Ning: “Chinese version is not good?”

Qiang Wei: “There is a generation gap between us! Moreover I am used to the English version until I can touch-type. I don’t want to adapt to the Chinese version.”

Mao Mao: “How about try to download the international version from Opera China forum then change to the domestic server version?”

“Well” An Ning was about to say something, Mao Mao interrupted: “Although I’ve withdrawn from the Opera world for many years, don’t consciously irritate me ah.”

An Ning: “I just want to say ——”

Mao Mao: “What do you want to do?! Meow Meow, stop ah! Control yourself, stop your atrocity cannot ah! It is a sin ah! It is wrong for us to continue like this ah.”

Qiang Wei: “I want to starve you to death ah!”

An Ning sighed: “Mao Mao, I just want to say that your suggestion is good.”

“.....”

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 6.1

Best to Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 6.1

[November 20, 2014](#) by [peanuts](#) [26 Comments](#)



After seeing the cover picture found by bongsd, are you curious to know what is going to happen in this chapter lol? I think next part will have more of Mo Ting so be patient

Chapter 6.1: Right and Proper

A picnic at the weekend was hard to come by, so when Qiang Wei found out that her older sister will be coming, she instantly felt dispirited.

Mao Mao: “What does your sister look like?”

Qiang Wei: “According to folklore, she started to fight at a very young age, even fought with bricks before. Apart from scaling the roof to rip the tiles, she has done everything, according to folklore, a lot standard level wounding power is 5000, nightmare ah my cousin brother has been living under her shadow for a lifetime. Speaking of which my cousin brother was very handsome in his early years but in recent years — aiya, not going to say anymore. Actually, it is nothing just grew old three decades earlier only.”

“.....”

Zhao Yang was terrified: “She is just here to watch you in the talent contest, so would not do any other thing, right?”

Qiang Wei shook her head in a profound manner: “You grew up in a greenhouse, so you would not understand.”

Mao Mao turned around to look somewhere: “How come we’ve forgotten there is still a person with hidden wounding power 1000 here?”

At this moment, everyone called out for the person who was leaning on the tree trunk and sleeping. When she opened her drowsy eyes, An Ning saw three pairs of shinning eyes in front of her and watching her attentively, “Oh already time to eat?”

The day that Fu family’s big sister came, which was the next day, everyone in Qiang Wei’s dormitory lined up to respectfully welcome her. Mao Mao and Zhao Yang were also there. Only An Ning was absent because she has a project team meeting at that time In fact Meow Meow would rather be there to warmly welcome her.

“Anymore questions?” The familiar Xu’s style government official intonation. At this moment, the person who took the seat at the head of the table was their consultant who was arranged to join their team at the last minute. Hence, he can also be considered a team member but frankly speaking he was the team leader behind the scene

An Ning sat at the seat at the end of the table, whereas the other two collaboration partners each sat on the left and right respectively. One of the male team members appeared to have the intention to compete with the one who was sitting at the head of the table because he repeatedly raised tricky questions. The guy at the head of the table did not mind and calmly answered them. Ultimately the male team member was defeated because he has run out of question to ask. He has a pretty good private relationship with Meow Meow, so he made eye contact with her to try in vain to get the support of the “team leader”. An Ning really wanted to tell him that by asking him questions, he had already lost. Also, did she look like someone who will voluntarily go and look for trouble, moreover the other party was him

The female E spoke up: “Senior, is it possible to ask you a personal question,

have we met before?”

The male member exclaimed: “Your question is too cliché.”

“Why you bother?” The female member looked a bit annoyed because it was most hateful to be undermined in front of the opposite sex who you were interested in.

An Ning tapped lightly on the tabletop, to prevent the two team members from opening fire. The man who sat at the head of the table looked through two pieces of paper and raised his eyes to glance at everyone who was present. Finally, he spoke to E: “I’m not really your senior. As to whether we’ve met before, it is possible since we are studying in the same university.”

An Ning thought he was really thorough in his answer, but whenever he talked to her, he always can’t express himself well. Alright, sometimes she also can’t express herself well

“Li An Ning, why you didn’t fill in your details completely?”

He was looking at her, so An Ning recovered her composure, “I filled in very completely, ah”

“Date of birth and home phone number.”

These were irrelevant to the project la “Can I not fill them?”

The expression in his eyes became more serious: “What do you think?”

The male team member seized the opportunity to swiftly speak in support of An Ning: “Actually it is all right not to fill them. Moreover Li An Ning is our team leader.” His meaning was very explicit, you have to listen to her It was obvious Xu Mo Ting did not mind, “I didn’t say she is not.”

Although the reply was tantamount to not replying, he can’t nitpick. Thus the male team member was nursing a grievance and looking at him who was from the Faculty of Foreign Studies.

“Okay I’ll add more.” An Ning felt that she was currently a typical grass on the top of a wall which swayed with every wind (fence-sitter) when she walked to his side to fill in the missing details, she thought he was browsing the information and will not pay attention to her, “Here.”

An Ning stared blankly, “What?”

His slender finger pointed at “Place of birth.”

“Oh” Why did she has to fill in this as well? Well, this felt like the census

That day, after they finished discussing the main points of the project, the male team member left first. E has to rush to the graduate department, so An Ning was responsible to finish off. Whereas the male who remained, closed his eyes to rest.

After filing away the amended information, she glanced at the person who was resting on a chair. The soft light was reflecting on his cheeks making his complexion appeared a bit transparent. Remembering he may not have recovered completely from his cold, yet has to come here to get busy for the whole afternoon, she instantly felt guilty.

“Xu Mo Ting”

“Yes?” He opened his eyes and looked at her.

“Well is your cold better?”

He seemed to break into a smile, “Yes, thank you for your concern.”

Actually it was quite “harmonious” today, but an unexpected incident occurred when they were about to leave. When An Ning opened the door of the small classroom, she discovered someone was in the adjacent laboratory, a man and a woman, moreover, uh pictures not suitable for children. Although night time was approaching, it was not dark and stormy yet ah Meow Meow stood frozen on the spot. The person behind gently grabbed and pulled her back a step. When she subconsciously wanted to speak out, the other party quickly covered her mouth.

“You are being foolish ah.” His voice seemed to sound a bit like a sigh and a laugh.

An Ning regained her composure, but the breathing of the person behind was caressing her neck. Her back was completely stuck to him so she can clearly feel the ups and downs of his chest An Ning was actually feeling more

nervous now compared to when she saw that scene of the entangled fervent kisses just now.

Mo Ting laughed softly and said near her ear: "Don't lick my hand."

Where got? She just wanted to say something when she has just decided to pull down his hand, the two persons outside seemed to sense their presence, "Who is there?"

An Ning dared not move at all as time passed by, listening to the gasping for breath sound from outside, made her blushed scarlet red. Oh, just let her die.

So far, this was Li An Ning's life most awkward moment.

That night, she talked about this incident with Mao Mao and others. Of course, the premise was to protect herself at that time. Then the conclusion they arrived at was: The students in X University were really increasingly more open and unconstrained in their sexuality! Like what sister Fu said: "Hate to be born in the wrong time ah."

The main reason sister Fu came to X city was for work and incidentally to visit her little sister. After two days, she got to know Mao Mao and gang well. At this moment, she was leaning against the window of dormitory 315, between her fingers was a burning lit cigarette. She was looking at the sky, half sunny and half gloomy.

Mao Mao: "These past few days, there was a big parade in Qingdao, many sailors ah! I wish I could fly there to watch and molest them!"

Zhao Yang: "Aiya, you won't even spare the servicemen ah."

Qiang Wei chuckled: "Mao Mao, you are getting more and more promiscuous."

Mao Mao: "If I am not promiscuous (seize all the opportunities that come my way), I would have wasted my youth."

Sister Fu: "Who is more promiscuous than me?"

"Well someone like Chiang Kai Shek." An Ning said in a slow and pensive voice: "Still a young boy at the age of 14 but already married a 19 years old wife. At the age of 24, cohabited with a 23 years old prostitute. At the age of 32, he

met a 14 years old 'Lolita' in the Whampoa Military Academy. Finally, at the age of 34, he successfully courted the 16 years old 'Lolita'. At the age of 42, under political pressure, he had to marry a 30-years old royal sister. ”

“

Sister Fu squinted: “Little girl, you are a writer of novels?”

An Ning smiled and pointed at the computer, “Written by someone else, very interesting and also considered to be consistent with historical fact.”

Qiang Wei: “Sister, let her go. She did not mean it!”

Sister Fu: “Are you out of your mind?”

That night sister Fu dragged Meow Meow to go and watch movie. Sister has always looked at people based on first instinct to see if they can hit it off! Pity Meow Meow, this diurnal animal, having to move about at night was akin to mental torture. However she was not good at refusing people. Moreover all her friends were in hiding, no spirit of loyalty and self-sacrifice at all. Hence, she has no choice but in the middle of the night actually, it was only seven o'clock at night to go and watch movie.

They were going to watch “Scorpion King”. For a person who liked textual research, this was very painful. The story took place before the pyramid era According to the earliest historical evidence, the pyramid was built in the 27th century BC, it should be the third dynasty period. At the same time, the patriarch of the Yellow River basin clan, Ji Xuan Yuan was in the process of supporting the Jiu Li tribe. “If the movie was set before 27th century BC, then it should be a distant era similar to legend or fairy tale era. Were there stirrup and gunpowder in those eras? Well, although they claimed to be the magic powder from China, the Yellow River basin was still a society clan ah ”

Meow Meow was sleeping throughout the second half of the movie. Until the person next to her coughed, “Miss, the movie has ended.”

An Ning opened her eyes and discovered sister Fu was no longer on the right side of the seat. Whereas she was leaning on the shoulder of a man on the other side. She immediately sat upright and said in a very embarrassed voice, “I'm sorry.”

The other person smiled, “Is the movie very boring?”

“..... Okay.”

His smile seemed a bit more obvious, when he stood up and said: “Your friend went to the toilet. She asked you to wait for her outside the door.”

An Ning nodded to express thanks and followed this well-dressed man out. The other person saw her yawn repeatedly so could not resist teasing: “You’ve slept for one hour, still not enough?”

An Ning was a bit shy, so she did not say anything. She was considered quite matured in handling things.

When she was waiting outside the road, unexpectedly she saw a familiar person, uh they must have brushed past each other five hundred times in their past lives because they even ran into each other in a place like this. Xu Mo Ting who was walking out of the building across the road also saw her. An Ning immediately shivered with cold.

He was wearing a formal black suit today, looking like a member of an elite group. An Ning looked a little absent-minded because her mind has wandered to that day in the small classroom He lowered his head and kissed the area between her shoulder and neck once She was blushing, an intimate feeling bubbled up in her heart. Whereas he slightly nodded his head at her and followed the group of people he came out with into a black car and left together with them.

When sister Fu came, she saw Meow Meow lost in thought, “What?”

An Ning lifted up her head. Sister Fu was actually stunned for a moment by the sparkle in her eyes. At this moment, Meow Meow said: “Want to sleep.”

After the assignments for this semester were on the right track, An Ning’s usual practice was to go to work in Long Tai as an intern. Mrs. Li found this job for her. Because the place was quite far, so basically she has to wake up at 6:30 everyday and leave the house with her backpack before 7:00. Then queue up together with the primary school students to buy breakfast and crammed together with the high school students to take the subway every time this work schedule also made her felt like she had returned to her Lolita student era

..... aiya.

An Ning: Have to start to go for internship.

An Ning: Can't go home at the weekend.

An Ning: May have to work overtime

An Ning: Too miserable.

Cousin: ==!

Cousin: I am on vacation every day.

Cousin: When I come back from my work trip this time, I'll buy another camera to play.

Cousin: Carl Zeiss (a renowned German manufacturer of optical systems) lenses are very beautiful.

Ning: I hope I can go to Jiuzhaigou alive this year

Cousin: Really pitiful, I can go anywhere I want, anytime.

Cousin: Oh, Freedom ah!

Cousin: I accompanied the tutors to have fun in Shenzhen last week. Once again, I'll accompany a group of people from my company to visit Hong Kong this week.

Cousin: Dead tired.

Cousin: If I study physics, I would not have this kind of tragic life.

Cousin was put on a black list that night for a week.

Mao Mao ran in, out of breath: "Exercised for one hour, then ate a lot. Damn it, might as well don't exercise so don't eat!"

Zhao Yang: "Mao Mao, did you touch my portable hard disk?"

Mao Mao: "Who touched it ah? Probably descended to the world to be a demon. Already three days, even USB was also born already, right?"

""

Zhao Yang and Mao Mao subconsciously looked at An Ning who was lying on

the table: “What’s up?”

“Nothing!”

An Ning was thinking about Xu Mo Ting. After adjusting her mood, she finally took the mobile phone out. This was her first time taking the initiative to dial his number. When he received the call, he was working late into the night. Mo Ting saw the caller ID and signaled to his two colleagues to stop the discussion. Then he turned around and walked to the window to answer the phone.

“Hello.” He said with not the slightest change in his voice, but the corner of his mouth has already curved slightly.

“Well I just want to ask, if I invite you to have a meal tomorrow, you prefer to eat Chinese or Western food?”

Xu Mo Ting looked distracted, then said: “Anything will do. You decide la since I am not picky.”

An Ning knew she must be blushing and her heart was beating more rapidly, so she quickly ended the phone call: “Then, see you tomorrow.”

It could be said this phone call was a distraction for Xu Mo Ting’s fluttering heart. A colleague stood up and saw his gentle and bright expression, he can’t help coming to a standstill. Xu Mo Ting who has never been known as someone with tender sentiments, his eyes seemed watery at this moment

“What’s up?”

“Nothing!”

After finalising the official time to start her internship, An Ning was encircled: “The so-called insider doesn’t speak layman’s language. In the course of your work, you must pay attention to any potential target to attack and report back at all times!”

An Ning did not know whether to laugh or cry: “I’ll try my best.”

Due to some kind of reasons, Mao Mao started doing odd jobs in the gallery last month. She sighed with sorrow: “Recently, the people I come into contact with are all wealthy or first class painters. I really feel like having a romance ah,

but I dare not give chase ah!”

Zhao Yang: “Isn’t the meaning of your existence is to catch a wealthy husband?! Don’t dare to give chase, then what are you living for ah?”

Mao Mao: “Easy for you to say. One is good but, usually a pair ah!”

An Ning: “Well what is very creepy when appeared in a pair?”

Zhao Yang: “Follow him around and try hard to make your presence felt. Then, wait for him to fall”

Qiang Wei: “Sad, really sad! We are so young, lively and cheerful, but live up to twenty four and twenty five years old without a boyfriend, so sad!”

Mao Mao: “Who say I don’t have? In the early years, many chased after me! I met a superb one who cast a dark shadow on me in my later years. He forced me into a corner, ‘like me or not! like me or not!’ In the end, after being rejected, he actually said violently ‘hand over the money!’ ”

“ ”

Qiang Wei: “..... Consequently this contributed to your current dare to think indecently but dare not attack behavior?”

Mao Mao: “At that time I merely wanted to pretend to accept him then reject him, nothing more heaven ah!!”

An Ning: “Well there is a first time for everything.”

“ ”

Chapter 6.2

Best to Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 6.2

[November 28, 2014](#) by [peanuts](#) [26 Comments](#)



The translation is taking longer than expected because it is quite hard Thanks bongsd for her continuous help. You can try using google to read it and you'll understand why. Hence, update will either be on Thursday or Friday depending on the level of difficulty and length. Happy Thanksgiving to my American readers. I don't have a turkey for you but I've Mo Ting and he is no turkey You'll find out in this chapter, he is actually an abalone or shark fin lol. Thus, enjoy your feast

Chapter 6.2: Right and Proper

At night, An Ning went out for her appointment. She picked a restaurant in the city center. It was recommended by Zhao Yang, saying that it was renowned for its unique taste in X City Well, for safety reason, An Ning brought enough

money. Taking a taxi from the front gate of the university there will take about twenty minutes. Originally, she wanted to come with him to save taxi money and also more reasonable, but Xu Mo Ting was not in the university these past two days very good, uh very unfortunate An Ning arrived half an hour earlier, and chose a quiet spot to sit down. However, the moment she sat down, she began to be lost in thought. Then she also became nervous and suddenly wanted to run away just before the battle but she was the one who invited him, so if she really slipped away, she reckoned she'll be shoot on sight tomorrow right?

Twenty minutes later, Xu Mo Ting pushed open the door. His eyes lazily looked around and saw the person sitting beside the window. He put both of his hands into his pants pockets and slowly walked over.

When he stood beside her, he could not help but sighed softly. He pulled the chair across the table to sit down leisurely. His clean fingers resting freely on his thigh staring at the person lying asleep on the table.

Li An Ning.

For Xu Mo Ting, if he still could not forget a person after five or six years, then he might as well remember her for a lifetime, because he clearly understood, it would be impossible for another one to appear.

In fact, An Ning did not fall asleep, so when she sensed some movements, she opened her eyes and saw the person sitting opposite her. She was actually trying to adjust herself psychologically but crumbled instead. She raised her head and pretended to be calm when greeting him: “..... Hi.”

“You didn’t sleep well last night?” His tone sounded indulgence.

“Oh occasional insomnia.”

Mo Ting seemed to remember something and said to her, “I never thought you would have insomnia. Do you have a lot of activity at night?”

An Ning seemed completely unaware of anything and said pitifully: “I also don’t want to go out at night ah.”

When Xu Mo Ting heard these words, suddenly he felt truly Unexpectedly, he'll easily enter into a state of imbalance now. He pressed at the space between

his eyebrows and called the waiter to order food.

“Oh A few days ago, when I was looking for stuff, I found my birth certificate. As it turned out, I was born at noon time. Moreover it was highly likely to be the hour of the horse” In order to lighten up the atmosphere, An Ning started a topic of conversation.

Xu Mo Ting raised his eyebrows, “Oh?”

“..... Yang energy too strong.”

At this moment, the waiter who was standing there glanced at An Ning. Xu Mo Ting asked: “So what?”

An Ning: “The hour of the horse was when prisoner were executed in ancient time.”

“Pop” the sound of the waiter dropping his pen. He picked up his pen and left. Xu Mo Ting said: “Oh.”

An Ning: “.....”

Then he smiled, lowered his head slightly and asked softly: “How do you know that today is my birthday?”

An Ning lightly said “ah”, not sure if she was blushing: “Information from the project..... you also filled in. “To overcome the embarrassing situation, she tried to brighten up the atmosphere, “15 October, then you should be a Libra.”

Xu Mo Ting looked at her and smiled faintly, “Libra, so what?”

An Ning: “According to the constellation, your protector God is God of Love my protector star is Venus.”

“Then?”

“Well In Christianity, Venus represents the devil. The devil and the God of Love have you read John Milton’s “Paradise Lost” before?”

He smiled and she continued: “The child of the devil and the God of Love is Satan.”

Xu Mo Ting: “Oh, that is very good, I’ve no objection.”

“Huh?” What no objection?

“You said our future offspring will be Satan, very good.”

“.....” I did not say ah Furthermore, when were they already discussing about their child?

At this moment, two people came over. When they got closer, they discovered another person sitting opposite Xu Mo Ting and said abruptly, “So there is a beautiful woman here, sorry sorry.” One of them, a pretty girl sheepishly waved at Mo Ting.

Xu Mo Ting looked at her and smiled: “Just came back?”

“I have already been back for more than a month, but, as always, you are completely indifferent ah. No wonder Cheng Yu always says you ‘freeze’ her.” At last, the pretty girl could not resist and looked curiously at An Ning: “Since we ran into each other, aren’t you going to make an introduction?”

“An Ning.” Mo Ting pointed at the two persons standing, “My colleagues from Control Yuan.”

The pretty girl said “ah” in admiration and came up to shake An Ning’s hand in a friendly manner: “I am Su Jia Hui, nice to meet you.”

“Oh” An Ning finally remembered who was the person next to the pretty girl. He was the man who she encountered when watching a movie yesterday what a coincidence. He has already greeted her.

Jia Hui was amused by An Ning’s “oh,” so she laughed heartily. Then she questioned Xu Mo Ting closely, “Your girlfriend? Haha, I think a lot of girls in Control Yuan will be heart-broken.”

Xu Mo Ting smiled and did not deny it. Later, after they’ve left, An Ning could not help but asked: “That why don’t you explain?”

Her question was a bit vague, but he could understand and answered: “Explain what? This should be the truth, isn’t it?”

“.....”

An Ning ate the meal in a daze. When she went to toilet, she ran into Su Jia Hui and they chatted briefly, “It is hard to get close to Mo Ting, right?” “..... Okay.” “When did both of you start ah? ” ” Just now.” When she came out, Xu Mo

Ting was waiting at the payment counter. Both hands were inserted in his pockets and his posture looked relax. Because An Ning was careless, she stumbled a bit, but fortunately Xu Mo Ting held out a hand to support her in time. Then he lectured her, “Don’t look around when you are walking.”

“It is the carpet” she said innocently.

Mo Ting smiled and took out a tissue for her, “Wipe your hands.”

“Oh”

Su Jia Hui looked at this scene, her heart felt a bit bitter.

Whereas An Ning suddenly thought, “You have already paid?”

Xu Mo Ting can read her mind. He just smiled and said: “Next time la, there is plenty of opportunities.”

Oh, when was the next time? Furthermore he really smiled a bit too much today

After Mo Ting sent An Ning back, he went to his own dormitory to get something. When he entered, he saw a lot of presents on his desk. Zhang Qi has just walked in and smiled the moment he saw him, “They are all from your admirers. Even my girlfriend gave you one.”

Xu Mo Ting’s mood was really good today, “I’ve a few cans of beer with me, so drink with me, okay?”

“Okay.” Zhang Qi went to the sofa, sat down and asked: “In past years, you were awfully busy, only free to go with us to have a meal the next day. It seemed you are full of celebration programs this year. Just now – went out to have dinner with Li An Ning?”

Xu Mo Ting said yes and handed a can of beer to his friend.

“Frankly speaking, I really did not expect you to move so fast. You always don’t get close to girls, but in the end, so fast get a girlfriend!”

Mo Ting drank some beer before saying: “It is not considered fast.”

Zhang Qi patted him on the shoulder to indicate everyone knew the rules, “How the little girl chased you? To one’s surprise, she managed to capture the

top man in our Faculty of Foreign Studies, not simple ah.”

“She is at the same level as us, so no need to call her little girl.” Xu Mo Ting gave a faint smile: “Also, I am the one who is chasing her.”

Zhang Qi said in disbelief: “You must be kidding!”

In the eyes of other people, it seemed Xu Mo Ting was shield by his family. He has an Ivy League’s degree and was also ranked as one of the best young talent. Be it academic, career or friendship he could accomplish them easily, without a doubt only he personally knew, his only deep affection for somebody was rejected once before. What he was doing now can be considered “forcing hard tactic” to make the other party accept him Mo Ting pressed his forehead. Nowadays, every time he thought of Li An Ning, his heart can no longer be calm like before. From time to time, he’ll think, where was that person now and what was she doing really frightening.

Zhang Qi was really a bit touched, and finally smiled and said: “Lao San said wrongly last time, that little girl Li is the incredible one.”

The next day, incredible Li An Ning went out early in the morning to catch the subway to work. Suddenly she felt like being reborn—— not because of the early morning air or morning sunlight and so on. Rather why nowadays the BMW and Mercedes-Benz were parked in front of the primary school? Whereas the high school students why they looked more mature than an office worker like her? They wore suits as their school uniforms and the female students put on light makeup. In contrast she was in jeans, T shirt and athletic shoes plus without makeup

At a loss she sent a text message to her cousin sister in the subway: Am I supposed to learn some makeup techniques?

Cousin: Yes.

An Ning: Really?

Cousin:

Cousin: Last night I dreamed that my boss sent me to the headquarters for training.

An Ning: Free overseas travel?

Cousin: P! Firstly, our headquarters is in Germany. Then, I've only got 500 euros but because of my feverish brain, I spent 490 euros to buy a new mobile phone. I've registered for BIS (BlackBerry Internet Service) but did not buy the service package My first reaction was: I am finished. Without the service package, people will think I am out of credit and is detained in Germany! !

An Ning: How about returning the mobile phone?

Cousin:

That day An Ning nearly connected to the company's internet. The was because the internet signal on the way to work was unstable. In the subway, can't even find EDGE (Enhanced Data rates for GSM Evolution), so might as well use GSM (Global System for Mobile). When she arrived at the front door of Long Tai, the signal unexpectedly rose to 70dbm across the street was a securities company. It was indeed a financial district, "Finally found an internet connection."

When an approaching colleague heard her speak, she smiled and said: "An Ning ah, fighting as a guerrilla"

An Ning turned off the Tang and Song dynasties history on her mobile phone to say hello to her senior.

She was pretty familiar with the people in Long Tai's laboratory since last year, so she has no problem with the interpersonal relationship aspect of the work but maybe difficulty in the technology aspect.

She received a text message at noon: I am not going back to the university today, so if there is anything, call me.

An Ning leaned against the window and thought Oh no, I am finished. Really fait accompli? How about resist a bit? At this time, an 'upright' appearance of him flashed in her mind. Hence An Ning conceded, she dared not resist.

When An Ning entered the dormitory, she saw Mao Mao holding up her dress, standing on the balcony and blurting out for the lightning to strike so that she can time travel.

An Ning: “What is wrong with her?”

Zhao Yang: “She wants to go to meet the [Emperor Yang of Sui](#).”

When Mao Mao saw An Ning was back, she quickly ran in, “Meow Meow, quickly tell me what kind of person is my future husband?!”

An Ning just happened to be reviewing the history of the Tang Dynasty, “Emperor Yang of Sui ah, although according to the history books, he had some great achievements, he also made some serious mistakes. Thus he can’t escape being called a tyrant, uh He who steals a belt buckle pays with his life, he who steals a state gets to be a feudal lord. Mao Mao, are you really sure you want to meet him?”

“Ah ha ha ha ha! Political instability? A time for a woman to change history has arrived!” After saying that, she ran back to the balcony.

Zhao Yang could not stand it anymore: “Mao Xiao Xu, if you are really struck by lightning, we will just see you in the hospital.”

Mao Mao: “The soul will time travel! All you’ll see is just a body without a soul. This is art, do you understand? It is in trend now!”

An Ning couldn’t help but smiled: “Make me recall Nero’s famous last words: Qualis artifex pereo which roughly means, look at how this artist died?”

“.....”

At this moment, someone knocked on the door: “May I ask who is Li An Ning?”

An Ning turned her face: “I am.”

“Takeaway, please take it.”

“Huh? I did not order ah.” An Ning was puzzled and walked over. Zhao Yang also immediately followed: “Wow, beef dumplings and lobster pie?”

An Ning frowned: “Did you make a mistake?”

“X University, Room 315 Building 14, Li An Ning. A customer was eating in our restaurant and ordered this takeaway, the money has already been paid.” The delivery guy did not wait for her to hesitate as he handed the bag to her, turned around and left.

“.....”

“Who is so extravagant ah? Moreover so attentive to order enough for four people.” Zhao Yang could more or less guess who it was from, “Mao Mao, don’t play anymore. Come and eat. Please also go next door to call Qiang Wei.”

That night, An Ning sent a text message to someone. She has been pondering for a long time but only managed to type: “Thank you.”

That someone replied: “You’re welcome.”

“.....”

When Qiang Wei was eating the last lobster pie, she only thought of a crucial question: “Who bought this great meal ah?”

Zhao Yang pointed at someone: “The object of the target.”

Mao Mao was grinning: “Who wants to pick up Meow Meow ah?”

Zhao Yang also laughed: “Mao, be careful with your choice of words, you may have to pay later.”

Mao Mao: “Bah, afraid of the head and terrified of the tail. How to do big thing?”

An Ning: “What kind of big thing?”

Mao Mao: “For example, XX, XX and XXX.”

Everyone: “.....”

An Ning was still very curious what kind of big thing

Then Mao Mao suddenly made an “ah” sound: “I don’t know why my heart is suddenly beating rapidly?”

Qiang Wei: “It usually doesn’t beat?”

“Rapid, it is rapidly!” Mao Mao looked at An Ning and said in a trembling voice: “Could it be —— I just ate the dinner bought by a certain handsome guy?”

An Ning: “Uh, is it poisonous?”

“.....”

Initially, An Ning decided to simply find an excuse, but after pausing for a short period of time, she said: “Well His name is Xu Mo Ting, we are currently seemed to be in a relationship.”

After she said that, everyone turned quiet. Two minutes later dormitory 315 was in a rage. An Ning has always been able to appear calm and collected. She looked at her friends who were in a state of confusion, yet she still felt very calm just that she did not know those words were so powerful.

On Xu Mo Ting’s side, it was his first time shaking his head and giving a bitter smile when he was paying his bill, he couldn’t believe he did this kind of thing. He was glad his rational was still intact and didn’t do something crazy like calling her to ask “How did it taste”. Otherwise he’ll really look like a little devil who was seeking an advantage. After leaving the restaurant, someone suggested to go to the bar for a drink. Mo Ting looked at the time: “I am not going as I still have something to do but let me pay for the drinks.”

“Leader, could it be that you’ve a date at night?” The mature male voice was obviously probing him.

Xu Mo Ting patted his shoulder and said: “I am going home, enjoy yourself.”

That night a group of people in the bar was guessing what kind of person was leader Xu’s object of admiration. Lao San and another guy had met her before, and the person with the thorough inside story was naturally Zhang Qi. However, he played it safe, as without approval from the person involved, the less said the better.

Xu Mo Ting arrived in his apartment and bathed. Then he sat on the bed and was lost in thought, which can be considered rare. In the end, he sighed and lifted his hands to cover his eyes while lying on the bed. He disregarded everything and staked all on her alone, which he also felt a little like an obsession.

Recently An Ning has to leave home at the first glimmer of light to rush to work. In her two days of turmoil at work, she did not see Xu Mo Ting. Although she did not feel anything different, she’ll occasionally self-reflect when she was writing a report. She’ll think back of past events yet without obtaining better

insight. Thus, she'll sum this up as "merely lost in thought."

On Friday, when An Ning, Zhao Yang and group went to support Qiang Wei in the final of the competition she saw Xu Mo Ting He seemed to have been invited to give out the awards. This man just stood there calmly and steadily, attracting a lot of attention.

Sister Fu who has just came from her hotel, could not help but lamented: "If I was born two years earlier, I'll chase him!"

Mao Mao and Zhao Yang went to the backstage to help out. C heard what was spoken and immediately moved over to chat with sister Fu: "Really? Very stylish, right? I made some inquiries and found out that he is the top student in the Faculty of Foreign Studies, surname Xu, the only son, child of high ranking official, filial piety, ambitious and no bad habit."

Someone who was listening was inevitably a little restless and was about to find an excuse to leave, but C waved at her, "Meow Meow, Mao Mao said you know him. Come, come, let's chat, information sharing ah."

An Ning was not sure what irresponsible remarks Mao Mao had made. Facing C who was awaiting expectantly, she can only bite the bullet and said: "Actually, uh, I don't know as much as you about him." This was considered telling the truth.

After hearing that, C felt greatly encouraged to persist in offering her inside story: "We have two persons in our dormitory who vowed, whoever manage to catch him will give a red packet to show gratitude to the one who launched this program."

An Ning suddenly expressed her surprise and thought ultimately shouldn't the red packet be given to her ah? Of course, even if it was her, she also won't have the nerve to take it.

An Ning now discovered his previous "obscurity" was revealed by her "wanting to use the back door" Oh, sinful.

At the end of that day, someone's "obscurity" has been revealed again. When Xu Mo Ting gave the award to Fu Qiang Wei who obtained third place for the first time in a competition, she spoke clearly with the microphone: "Thanks Li An

Ning's boyfriend for giving me this award! Thank you! Of course, also thanks all of you! ”

“

At this moment, the leader of the Faculty of Foreign Studies who appeared natural and charming on stage and the focus of everyone, did not say anything to refute

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 7.1

Best to Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 7.1

[December 5, 2014](#) by [peanuts](#) [22 Comments](#)



Don't scream but Mo Ting is quite a man of action so this post is pretty action packed For those who are interested to read Blazing Sunlight, please note that update will be slow since nobody knows when Gu Man will publish book 2 which may take a long time. Hence, if you want to read Gu Man's novel, you've to be patient

Chapter 7.1: Attracting the Bees & Butterflies

Nowadays, whenever Li An Ning met an acquaintance, she will be detained and asked, "Meow Meow ah, your boyfriend is really that guy?" Or "An Ning, you are too amazing!" Or "Li An Ning, do you treat me like a sister ? Why conceal such big news from me?" In short, the crime can be forgiven but punishment was inevitable.

An Ning liked a quiet life, but nowadays she has always been disturbed until

there was no peace. The culprit Fu Qiang Wei dared to appear proudly and smilingly everywhere saying, “I am the whistle blower”, completely lack of guilt or remorse. Whenever she met someone who did not know ‘Xu Mo Ting’, she’ll mention him enthusiastically to arouse their curiosity. Overall, everyone in the Department of Physics, already knew about this matter, so much so that someone even asked Meow Meow when she’ll be getting married? This really scared her, people were so dogmatic nowadays?

Qiang Wei has just arrived back. Zhao Yang who was delighted at the reversal of fortune, patted her shoulder and said: “Brother, early demise makes a comeback faster.”

“Remember to burn real money to me.”

Zhao Yang smiled: “I’ll even burn myself but I’ll never burn money.”

Qiang Wei walked over to Meow Meow who was reading by the window and said: “Sacrifice yourself for the greater good!”

An Ning looked up from her book and asked softly: “Then?”

“I made a mistake!!”

Zhao Yang gave a look of disdain: “No wind also can turn the wheel.”

“This is considered no wind?”

An Ning sighed, even though she was annoyed at her friend’s big mouth, she was unlikely to go so far as to be really furious.

Qiang Wei tactfully changed the topic: “I’ll invite everyone to eat a big meal? I can spend the five thousand yuans prize money as I wish!”

Mao Mao: “I can’t eat anything now because I’ve ulcer. My mouth is rotting until I can’t even speak loudly.”

Zhao Yang: “Spray some watermelon frost.”

Mao Mao: “The rotting happened to be in the most inside of the mouth so even if I want to spray, I also can’t reach!”

Finally, after changing over and over again, they decided to go to sing K to celebrate Qiang Wei’s third placing.

Mao Mao still have an opinion on this: “Isn’t singing the same, as you need to use the mouth?!”

The outcome on that day for Mao Xia Xu was like this: She has a roast chicken on her left hand and a microphone on her right hand. When the music started to play, she ate a mouthful of roast chicken and sang “The Face That Launched a Thousand Ships



Zhao Yang: “Why do I feel like I am being electrocuted ah?”

An Ning was at the side drinking all along, since she can’t sing well. Qiang Wei also invited a few other classmates who has a good relationship with her. Thus, more than ten people were making noise inside the karaoke room. The male project team member came to talk to An Ning and his first sentence was: “He is your boyfriend?!”

“14.”

“What?”

An Ning smiled: “You are the 14th person who asked me this question.”

The male team member was obviously upset, “Have I offended the one in front

as well as behind the scenes?”

At this moment, someone pushed open the door to come in. The one who arrived was the mastermind Xu Mo Ting

There was silence for five seconds, only the sound of “The Face That Launched a Thousand Ships” until Zhao Yang shouted: “Who wants to sing the next song?” In a flash, the celebratory atmosphere returned.

Ting sat down beside her. An Ning was sipping her drink slowly and of what to ask: “Do you want to drink this?”

g seemed to smile and lifted his hand to touch her head. An Ning ously lifted her hand to tidy her messy hair.

u doze off?”

washed my hair in the afternoon and felt asleep without drying my hair. she felt a little embarrassed: “Very messy ah?”

He replied, his eyes looked sentimental.

ly she felt a few people were looking at them. An Ning immediately their actions may lead others to have wild and fanciful thoughts. Thus, y sat up properly.

ao who held Xu Mo Ting in high esteem, brought over a glass of red ease help yourself.”

Mo Ting thanked her. This time, he did not take her juice as substitute. He held the glass and took a sip, then asked Li An Ning: “Do you mind that I came?”

He behaved appropriately and his tone was so gentle until can make people blushed. An Ning raised her head to look at Mao Mao, who was running all over the place, and pretended that she didn’t hear anything.

“..... May I ask, how did you know I’m here?”

He thought for a while and said: “You have a roommate with the surname Chen?”

An Ning moaned in her heart, can this be considered continuous defection on her side ah?

Later, someone couldn't resist the temptation and came to invite Xu Mo Ting to sing. He said: "Okay, but ——" He pressed his throat. Hence, Li An Ning has no choice but to say to that friend: "I'm sorry, next time la because he has just recovered from a cold." Let her die la

On that day, Xu Mo Ting did not stay for long. After receiving two phone calls, he got up and left.

The moment the male lead left, the rest of the people went mad, "Meow Meow, we girls require free lessons!"

One of the girls said emotionally: "Li An Ning, you really amaze the world with a single brilliant feat! This kind of noble and virtuous role Gee, I don't even dare to think about it."

As a result, the K song night became "discussion on how to catch elite class guys night," The talker was naturally An Ning, but the problem was she did not chase him ah!

Li An Ning's line of thought has always been very flat and smooth, so there was little external matter which can make her feel ill-at-ease. However this was considered the first time where she was lost in thought intermittently for three consecutive days. Ultimately she nearly said the wrong thing when she was talking to her father on the phone.

Recalling her father's suggestion of wanting her to go to G city to work, she cannot help but felt somewhat perplexed what will happen to mother if she was to go to G City? It was an impossible thing for her to agree, but father was not someone who'll say something for no reason.

For her, mother was the most important, followed by it seemed nobody was second.

"An Ning, I could not open my portable hard disk again!" Chen Zhao Yang's voice suddenly interrupted An Ning's train of thought.

"Well Run, enter cmd (command prompt), then type chkdsk disk drive number, colon, f."

Zhao Yang can't help admiring: "My goddess ah!"

“Google is the goddess.” An Ning sighed and laughed, “Can or not?”

Zhao Yang: “..... It said ‘illegal operation’!”

An Ning walked over to take a look: “..... Leave a space after colon, don’t follow immediately with f.”

Zhao Yang looked at her and suddenly said: “Really not willing to marry you off ah.”

An Ning chuckled: “Then keep me la.”

Qiang Wei walked in with some takeaway: “Xiang He Cafe is even collecting tips. Generally speaking, the service is okay and the payment collection also pretty organise.”

Zhao Yang smelt the appetizing aroma: “I feel really bad for making you spend so much money every day!”

Qiang Wei: “I didn’t pay. I just ran into Meow Meow’s man, hehe, hehe. I went up to greet him, then benefited greatly.”

“.....”

Zhao Yang: “How did you greet him?”

Qiang Wei: “Brother-in-law.”

“.....” An Ning touched her forehead and walked away.

On that night, she received a text message from Xu Mo Ting: “I’ll probably not be in uni next week, so call me if there is something.”

She did not reply a similar previous text message. This time, An Ning finally replied before switching off the phone and going to bed.

When An Ning was getting off work the next day, the great joy of taking the subway was to see everybody’s electronic equipment. Generally speaking, PSP (a multi-function handheld equipment) was the most popular for all ages and gender. She also regularly came across counterfeits, the front resembled N73 but the back looked like stereo speakers, very interesting. An Ning has always admired the boldness and innovative concept of her fellow countrymen in certain aspect.

When she got into the train after working overtime, there were very few people, so she randomly found a seat. She took out her BB (Blackberry) to browse at the news. From the corner of her eyes, she saw a grandpa who was sitting next to her, looking at her BB. He also took out something from his pocket. An Ning believed the subway has a lot of interesting people so she started to speculate – will grandpa also take out a BB, or a PSP, or a MP4

That being the case, the fact always exceeds one's imagination. An Ning was stupefied when she saw the grandpa took out an —electronic dictionary and started to play Tetris

After grandpa lost a game, he turned to An Ning and asked: “Little girl, can you borrow me your mobile phone to make a call?”

“Can.” An Ning closed the webpage and handed him the phone. He smiled and said: “I want to ask my son to pick me up outside the station, so can you please help me to call him?”

After An Ning made the call, grandpa spoke a few words then thanked her and asked: “Little girl, do you want to play Tetris?”

“No, thank you.” An Ning declined.

Then An Ning went to the toilet and when she came out, a car drove up to her side and someone called out: “Little girl, do you want us to give you a lift?”

When An Ning saw clearly the someone in the car was the grandpa, and the one driving was Xu Mo Ting's colleague? They met in the cinema before

“Uh, no need, thanks grandpa.”

However, the car has already stopped. A man wearing a suit got out and said: “You are going to X University, right? Come in, it is on my way.”

An Ning has already walked over to the side and kept saying: “Thank you, uh I have to go and buy something, bye bye.”

She was not lying because Qiang Wei called her just now to bring back two scarves. Wonder what she wanted that for?

When she turned into a main street and walked past the central public square, she saw a big building with the bright letters “Department of Supervision of XX

Province”

When An Ning was walking in, she felt that she was reckless and inexplicable because she discovered the people who walked in and out of there were all immaculately dressed staff members. Whereas she was dressed in a T-shirt which looked particularly eye-catching. If she was sensible, she should immediately turn around, but found herself already at the inquiry service desk. The receptionist’s reply was Xu Mo Ting was busy, so if she wanted to see him, she has to wait a moment.

“Wait ah” this can be considered fortunate. She thanked the receptionist and was ready to leave.

At this moment, a person who came out of the elevator called her: “An Ning?!” That person was Su Jia Hui who was walking over in quick steps, “It’s you, come to look for Mo Ting?” While saying that, she smiled and looked behind.

An Ning subconsciously turned her body to look at the person who was only a few meters away from her. The instant their eyes met, An Ning felt inexplicably tightness in her heart, probably because she felt a bit stressed.

On Xu Mo Ting’s side, this was really unexpected. He has never thought he’ll see her in this kind of situation. After standing for two seconds, he habitually put both his hands into his pockets and slowly walked over.

“It looks like I’ve to defer my meal to next time.” Jia Hui laughed.

“If you are free, we can eat together.”

Jia Hui has already held up her hand and took a step back, “Thank you for the invitation, but I am sure you are being diplomatic.”

Xu Mo Ting did not insist. He waited until after Su Jia Hui has left, then he only took a serious look at An Ning. By this time, his hand was already holding her left hand: “You purposely come to look for me?”

She didn’t manage to utter “no”, she only stammered: “I am in the vicinity to buy things.”

He glanced at her, and in the end said, “How about treating me dinner?”

When An Ning was following him out of the building, she lamented in her

heart, no matter how you looked at it, also seemed like she delivered herself to him.

Xu Mo Ting held her hand when they were passing through the crowd, never letting go. When they were crossing the street, he fastened his hand on her waist. When An Ning was about to protest, he gave a faint smile and said: "If you move again, I'll kiss you now."

This was the first time she heard this refined man spoke something similar to a threat, so An Ning was stupefied. She turned to look at him. She always felt Xu Mo Ting has an unfathomable and aggressive air in his body When she regained her composure, she was already sitting in the restaurant. She inwardly shook her head and tried to cast her chaotic thoughts aside. She swept her eyes over the interior of the restaurant. The environment was quiet, very ideal for dating couples, so she could not help but blurted out: "Do you come here often to eat with your colleagues?"

Mo Ting did not reply, so An Ning seemed to realize something was wrong, quickly waved her hand and said: "Well it doesn't matter if you don't want to answer."

"Whatever you want to know, I also can tell you." He looked at her and said: "It is my first time here."

When An Ning heard his remark, she did not why she thought of her text message reply on the day before yesterday the air that blew on her cheeks seemed to feel warm.

Mo Ting did not seem to sense her "hot condition", raising his hand to call the waiter to order their meals.

When they were finishing their dinner, Xu Mo Ting received a phone call. The other party spoke for at least five minutes. The moment Mo Ting hung up the phone, An Ning immediately said: "If you are busy, then you go back first."

He merely looked at her and An Ning failed to understand his reaction. Then, Xu Mo Ting stood up and leaned over, his breath slowly invading her and his lips covered hers. At this time, An Ning only realized what was happening. Her first reaction was to move her head backward, but Mo Ting was one step ahead as he was already holding the back of her head. He nibbled a bit and An Ning felt a bit

painful. She cried 'ah', then closed her eyes. Her heart was beating like a drum. When he put his tongue into her mouth, An Ning's whole body froze. When she opened her eyes, she was held captive by a pair of dark and black eyes

An Ning has never been in this kind of uncomfortable situation before. If she was not in public, she might immediately put her head into some cold water to cool down. Her heart was still beating violently and she was still short of breath.

Whereas Mo Ting had already recovered his composure and asked the waiter to bring the bill. He seemed to consider what happened just now as something proper and to be expected as a matter of course.

"I'll send you back?" After finished saying that, Xu Mo Ting paused for a while, then said: "Regarding the text message, action speaks louder than words."

An Ning expressed her surprise and all sorts of feelings welled up in her heart. In the end, she used her hand to cover her forehead—— why did she reply his text message on the other day with "kiss good night" ah?

When the waiter came, he inevitably glanced at the girl who has drooped her head until reaching the tabletop. Mo Ting took out the money and put it on the tray.

"Sir, do you need a receipt?"

"No need, and also no need to give change."

The waiter nodded: "Thank you."

Xu Mo Ting got up and inserted one of his hands into the pants pocket. He walked over to An Ning's side and can't help smiling faintly and gently: "Let's go."

An Ning followed him from behind. The waiter opened the door: "Please come again!"

Xu Mo Ting nodded his head slightly. When they were walking out of the restaurant, this seemingly calm and composed man was biting his lips. He took out a tissue which was filled with the sweat from his hands, from his pocket and threw it into the rubbish bin beside him.

At seven o'clock, when Xu Mo Ting sent her to the university's front gate, he

said, “Don’t sleep too late”. Then he told the taxi driver to turn around and left.

An Ning returned to the dormitory in a daze. When Zhao Yang saw her, she immediately asked: “Why is your face so red ah?”

“Oh the weather is hot.”

“I am also hot.” Mao Mao moaned in a kinky way: “I like [SM](#) !

An Ning washed her face in cold water. Then, Qiang Wei came in, smelling like burned charcoal.

Mao Mao and Zhao Yang saw her funny appearance, laughed and walked over to her side.

Qiang Wei looked embarrassed: “What are you laughing at? It is all that guy’s fault. He kept saying, watching the fireworks from a high position is even more nice. Hence, he dragged me to the rooftop. He is right, the view was very clear like it was happening right in front of me. Then the sparks scattered all over my body ” It seemed that the overnight famous talent contest runner-up has been indulging in some quite colorful activities for the past two days. “By the way, Meow Meow, did you help me to buy the scarves ah?”

“Oh forgot.”

That night, Li An Ning was sent out to buy supper because she did not buy the scarves as requested. When she was walking back, she did not realize someone was following her because her mind was preoccupied. As a result, she was detained at the trail behind the cafeteria.

The two girls looked menacing: “Are you Fu Qiang Wei’s friend?”

An Ning: “Yes.”

A tall girl sneered and was about to lift her hand but she was intercepted. When she turned around, she was slapped on the face.

Chen Zhao Yang walked to An Ning’s side, swung her arm and said: “Your face is so flabby, really uncomfortable to beat.”

The girl who was beaten was not really fat, but girls are always conscious of their weight. Thus, after being teased, she opened fire.

An Ning took a step back, “Show mercy.”

Both of them seemed to speak simultaneously: “Do you think it is possible?!”

An Ning said innocently: “I am talking to Zhao Yang.”

“.....”

Later, they found out that two girls were second year students from a specialized training school. Not sure what Qiang Wei did to irritate them, so they came over to start a fight. However they couldn't get her so they vented their anger on An Ning. Unfortunately they ran into Chen Zhao Yang who has learnt about seven to eight years of wushu, which was more than enough to deal with two delinquent girls.

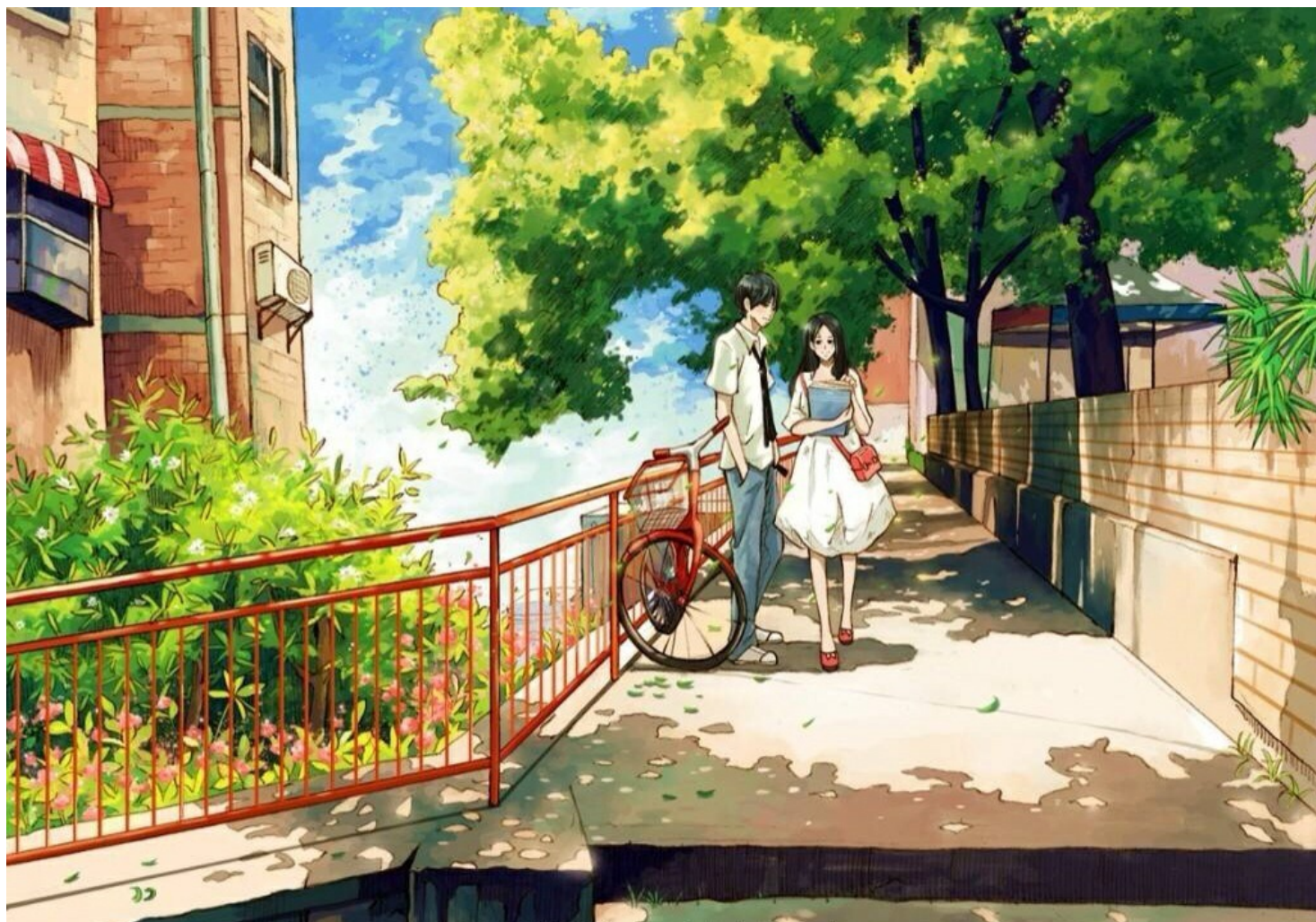
Originally Zhao Yang just wanted to frighten them to settle the issue but one of them tried to attack An Ning. At that time, An Ning was worried that Zhao Yang will not be able to defend on time, so she suffered a small cut time to her left face. Zhao Yang immediately did not give face and dislocated their arms.

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 7.2

Best to Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 7.2

[December 12, 2014](#) by [peanuts](#) [22 Comments](#)



As predicted correctly by the drama and novel guru Yui, the second male lead is Zhou Jin Cheng, Mo Ting's colleague. Anybody ship him with An Ning lol? If Xinn is here, she may ship Uncle Zhou, haha.... In view of the busy holiday season, update will be on alternate week. This means if you see Lu Jun this week then you'll only see Xu Mo Ting the following week By the way, a big thank you to bongsd for the nice Xmas banners on My Sunshine as well as helping me whenever I am stuck with parts of the translations

Chapter 7.2: Attracting the Bees & Butterflies

The day after the 'incident', An Ning received a text message from Xu Mo Ting

when she was on her way home. He asked her to go to a restaurant on XX road. Since she dared not disobey his decree, she can only obediently obey his order. When she was at the pedestrian street near XX road, she was blocked by a lot of people. Thus, she walked forward to check what was happening, and found the police officers were cordoning off a commercial building. Some people wearing dark blue government uniform were also there. When she intended to turn around and walk away, she heard someone from behind called her name

He walked over in his well-ironed uniform. As a result, she could not help looking and losing her composure. Then Xu Mo Ting spoke: "What happened to your face?"

"Fight."

He held out his hand to stroke her wound lightly, "I am almost finished, so wait ten minutes for me."

An Ning nodded.

Xu Mo Ting walked back inside the barricades, whereas An Ning stayed put to wait this scenario was like she specifically came early to wait for him to "finish work". If she had known earlier, she would take a detour via the road at the back of the building An Ning can't help, raising her hand to fan her feverish face, until she felt someone was looking at her. She instinctively turned around——they bumped into each other a few times (the first time was in the cinema). Thus, she has a vague impression of him and in the end, remembered who he was. On the other hand, he has already nodded his head at her.

Xu Mo Ting drove his car today. He skillfully turned the steering wheel, and finally asked something out of character: "Do you know my colleague?"

An Ning was sitting beside him and looking at the scenery outside the window. She automatically said: "He should be my stepmother's younger brother, can be considered my uncle."

Xu Mo Ting turned and glanced at An Ning's gentle side profile: "It has been a few days since we last met."

An Ning blushed slightly, "Three days only."

Mo Ting smiled: "It is not long if compared to five or six years."

At this moment, the car has already stopped. When he leaned over, An Ning first reaction was, he was going to kiss her. Oh, she guessed correctly could it be that kissing can become a habit?

An Ning was busy with study and work. Recently, she was also busy with dating and playing. Of the former, naturally with someone As for the latter, Fu Qiang Wei suddenly became exhilarated with all kinds of entertainment activities. Consequently, she began to go to bar and ktv regularly with Mao Mao, Zhao Yang and others, leading a life of dissipation. Although An Ning didn't like to join in the fun, she needed to distract their attention, so she will occasionally go with them.

On a certain day, the moment Qiang Wei came in, she strongly recommended: "Girls, there is a large-scale social gathering for all the major institutions tomorrow, so are you interested?"

Except An Ning, everyone was interested, but Mao Mao was determined to bring Meow Meow along, to alleviate the situation. In order to avoid bloodshed incident caused by impetuous behavior, An Ning was unable to escape her fate.

The activity was conducted in the auditorium in the university next door. Mao Mao and Qiang Wei wore their skirts. Zhao Yang appeared as usual, but also in a skirt. Only An Ning wore a shirt and jeans. Mao Mao repeatedly lamented such a waste of resources!

There were more males than females on that night so almost all the females who came in were approached and invited by the males to dance. Naturally there were also a lot of men who came over to chat with An Ning. She was not used to interact with strangers, so she just dealt with them politely and fairly peacefully. However midway, there was a fourth year student from another university who was relentless in his pursuit of her until a phone call rescued her.

"What are you doing?" The other side seemed to be on his way out of the office because she could hear some people bidding him goodbye.

An Ning thought she had better tell the truth, "At a social gathering."

"Oh." There was silent at the other end for a short period of time, then he said, "Interested in anyone?"

He was angry? For safety reason, An Ning immediately said: "I was forced to come here."

"Is it?" There was a hint of laughter in his voice, "I'm going to uni tonight, so do you have time to meet up?"

"Is that a question?" She "blurted out."

"....." Mo Ting pressed his forehead.

At the spur of the moment, An Ning did not know how to, "remedy" the situation, but she felt this kind of silence was very comfortable. She heard Mao Mao calling for her and coming towards her, "I am going to hang up because my friend is calling me."

Before Mo Ting hung up the phone, he reminded her, "Don't drink."

Why his tone sounded, like she was an alcoholic when she turned around, Mao Mao was already standing next to her: "Your man called?!"

An Ning: "Why you called me?"

"Qiang Wei just ran into the people who bullied you and Zhao Yang last time. As it turned out, the two of them are from this university. Haha, it seems that they have been punished by the university. They were reprimanded and given detention. The leader in the university is really wise ah." Mao Mao was unable to conceal her happiness.

An Ning was thinking: Zhao Yang was the one who bullied them, right?

An Ning left early at eight o'clock. When she arrived at the downstairs of her dormitory, she was surprised to see a person standing in the doorway. This man who was wearing a dark jacket, turned around and saw her. He extinguished the cigarette in his hand, then walked to stand in front of her: "I am in the vicinity, so I came over without an appointment." His reason was fair and reasonable.

An Ning nodded and did not know what to say since she was unfamiliar with him. Regarding the "relatives" from her father's side, she did not dislike but also unlikely to care or pay much attention.

He did not seem to want to stay long, so he directly said: "Your father asked me to bring a message to you. If you've time, go back to G city."

An Ning nodded again. Thinking that he would leave after that, but nothing happened. When she looked up, he was looking at her, “Are you free? Let’s find a restaurant to sit down, since I’ve not eaten dinner yet.”

An Ning did not expect this, so she did not know what to do at that moment. He was waiting patiently.

Ultimately, she still agreed, even though reluctantly. When they were going into the restaurant, they actually ran into Zhang Qi who was coming out from inside. He was a little surprised to meet them there, but his facial expression did not change. They casually chatted a few words with each other before taking their leave. Before walking away, he can’t help but asked: “Did Mo Ting tell you that he is coming over today?”

“Yes.” An Ning smiled. It can clearly be seen, guys also have vivid imagination.

Zhang Qi was conscious that he had overstepped his boundary. In the end, he smiled, said goodbye and turned to go out. When the door was closing, he did look back, his eyes flickering a bit because this was really surprising – Zhou Jin Cheng was Control Yuan’s second in command.

“What do you recommend?” He asked after sitting down.

An Ning replied, “The teppanyaki here is quite good, but you might ——”

“Then I’ll give it a try.” He smiled and called the waiter.

Will someone who was used to fine dining every day, eat teppanyaki? Well, occasionally light food was also needed to balance the diet. She ordered a fruit juice because she has eaten a lot at the social gathering.

Ten minutes later, a handsome man dressed in a simple T-shirt walked into the restaurant. When Mo Ting saw the people sitting at a table near the window, he slowed his footstep. He originally wanted to come here to buy dinner for her but apparently it was not needed now. He stroked his forehead lightly, then moved to sit at a table behind. After drinking the warm water served by a waiter, his stomach pain from before felt slightly relieved. At this moment, the mobile phone rang with a text message, “I’m currently at a noodle bar. Can you call me? Just say there is an urgent matter Well I don’t really know how to interact with this uncle of mine.” He can imagine that she must be appearing a

little pitiful.

An Ning was biting her straw and waiting patiently for his reply. In a flash, he replied: “Come out after you’ve finished eating. I don’t have an urgent matter.”

The people in the dormitory were all busy socializing, so nobody replied her text message. Hence she has to ask for his help but he really “refused to help.”

At this moment, Zhou Jin Cheng lifted his eyes to look at her, “Are you waiting for someone?”

An Ning was thinking if she was really a cat, all her body hair will stand on end now: “Well have you tried stewed thin beef slices before?”

He smiled: “No.”

“How about a special dish from north Europe called steak tartare?”

“No.”

“.....” For the first time, An Ning felt how it was like to exert oneself by beating on cotton, so she remained silent.

When they were about to leave the restaurant, the waiter told them that their bill had already been settled. One was surprised and the other was thinking. Then Zhou Jin Cheng turned his head, smiled at her and said: “It seems that I’ve benefited from you.”

When the Mercedes was driven away, An Ning began to ponder. In fact, she did not like this kind of relative, right? An issue that has been weighting heavily in her mind is these people who have power within their grasp. Just like father, everything was built on benefits and relationships, so she did not know how much was sincere.

Xu Mo Ting returned to the dormitory and took a shower. Zhang Qi praised the person who was wiping dry his hair: “Now, I know why women are so attracted to you. It is a pity that you don’t like to show off. Otherwise, you absolutely can overwhelm Jiang Xu from the Faculty of Arts. ”

Xu Mo Ting was not interested in this topic of conversation, so he picked up the watch from the table and put it on: “This semester, the tutor of a masters

degree has been praising you so you can advance further.”

“Study for a PhD? I do have such intention.” Since they were talking about it, Zhang Qi inevitably asked: “How about you? If you want, it should be easy ——”

Mo Ting smiled: “I don’t have such intention currently.”

“Ya, you don’t lack a degree,” Seeing that he was about to go out, Zhang Qi began to speak then hesitated. Mo Ting noticed that and asked: “Is there anything else?”

“This I don’t know if I should say it. I saw your wife just now.”

Xu Mo Ting casually said okay.

Zhang Qi: “Like this only?”

“Otherwise, how?” His tone was flat, he did not look like he was lying.

“I thought you will care at least a little.” Apparently he was making a big fuss over a minor issue. Zhang Qi started to relax and can’t help jokingly said: “Frankly speaking, your girlfriend can be considered a great beauty. If you don’t keep track of her constantly, will you feel at ease?”

The fingers that were fastening the shirt buttons stopped. Xu Mo Ting did not deny that it did affect his mood a little, but he spoke calmly like normal: “Anyway, she can’t escape.”

When Xu Mo Ting came down, he saw someone standing next to the flower bed. Her head was drooped and her feet was kicking some pebbles. Her rear view under the dim light from the street lamp seemed a little delicate. Her hair has grown until the waist. Recalling a few years ago, being dragged by a classmate to the gymnasium to watch the female student match —— at that time, her hair was until her shoulder only his first time spying on someone during his adolescence years. For the first time, it made him aware of the throbbing in his body, like touching a poppy. He felt slightly numb, from the hands to the chest.

The moment An Ning looked up, she saw Xu Mo Ting was approaching her. She gave him a warm and faint natural smile. Then, she straightened up and put her hands behind the back to wait for him.

“I am in the vicinity, so I came early.” She hoped she looked perfectly

composed, showing no sign of nerve.

Mo Ting held out his hand to caress the plaster strip on her face, “Feeling better?”

Whenever she has to face reality, she was dead meat. Because of his touch, her face turned slightly red: “Oh, it is okay now, just a small cut only.” Mao Mao was the one who forcefully put the plaster strip on her, saying there are gems and dirt everywhere. An Ning was certain that she must be very bored recently.

At this point in time, they were hidden under a tree and they were also at a corner where not many people will walk by. Xu Mo Ting was contemplating. In the end, he came up to lick her lips. Because it was too sudden, An Ning has no time to react, before his hand was around her hair to imprison her.

“Don’t grit your teeth.”



weibo.com/guxijue36

When the lips met, the licking became deep kissing. An Ning’s nerve was once again weak. His breath smell of jasmine, somewhat refreshingly cool and also

moisten.

Xu Mo Ting pulled her to the pillar behind the flower bed, blocking everything from the outside world. He leaned on her neck. Over the past many years, this was the first time he was obsessed with someone. The nervous and frightening first kiss in the restaurant, drew out the tremors hidden in the depths of his body. He did not want to be in the situation where he obviously wanted it, but couldn't get it again.

He dropped a kiss on her eyelids without any trace, resembling a type of ritual.

The sound of footsteps disrupted one of the party's world. Two girls who had wanted to take a shortcut were startled by the scene before their eyes. It was not uncommon for lovers to get intimate in the university at night, but the problem was this handsome man in front of them, was the perfect, cool and unapproachable Xu Mo Ting from the Faculty of Foreign Studies.

"Sor Sorry." A girl who regained her composure first, pulled the sleeve of her friend and both of them quickly walked away.

"Xu Mo Ting"

"Yes?" His voice was still a little hoarse.

An Ning knew her face must be red now, "Well do you like me very much?"

When An Ning returned to the dormitory, Zhao Yang was asking everyone when did they buy their first computer?

Qiang Wei: "1997, it left a deep impression on me because of the reunification with Hong Kong."

"1997 ah?" Mao Mao shook her head: "I was a good kid at that time, so I never went online because of the university entrance exam."

Qiang Wei frowned: "I was in primary school at that time."

"....."

When Mao Mao saw An Ning came in, she immediately jumped up and asked: "Meow Meow, please recommend some books for me to read."

An Ning: "How about fairy tale?"

Mao Mao: “I don’t read fairy tale. If I read, it will be the adult version.”

Qiang Wei smiled: “In fact, fairy tales are extremely dark. What did ‘The Red Shoes’ tell you? If you don’t want to attend the funeral barefoot but you only have a pair of red shoes, then what await you is both of your feet will be amputated! What did ‘The Ugly Duckling’ tell you? The world discriminates between beauty and ugliness. When you are an ugly duckling, everybody also wants to kill you, unless you can live until the day you grow into a swan. How about ‘The Little Mermaid’? Oh, you should not lust after things that don’t belong to you, otherwise you will turn into sea foam. ‘The Princess and the Pea’ is incomprehensible. In addition, what does ‘The Tinderbox’ encourage ah? Simply to deceive people for undeserved fame!”

Zhao Yang: “You sound like an angry youth ah.”

Qiang Wei: “Hmmm, finally a comparison on the classics. Perhaps ‘Jane Eyre’ is more positive than ‘Wuthering Heights’. ‘Pride and Prejudice’ is more active than the ‘Lily of the Valley’. Reading Tang and Song poems is better than ‘The Flowers of Evil’ (French poetry). In addition, ‘The Complete Works of Franz Kafka’ is definitely more frightening than Hitchcock!”

Mao Mao: “Hence everyone come together and read the positive and active NP (N persons – a girl or a guy with several partners) text which can also improve your health.”

“.....”

Qiang Wei: “Why Meow Meow went to bed already?”

An Ning, I have a crush on you for five years

An Ning was late for the project team meeting on the next morning. When she went in, her two partners as well as Xu Mo Ting were already there. When he heard the sound of the door opening, he turned and greeted her.

E waited for her to sit down beside her before she laughed and asked: “Did you sleep with the quilt drawn over your head? Your hair is messy.”

An Ning lifted a hand to tidy up her hair, but because her hair was too long, the ends got entangled, so she let it be. Then she lowered her head to ask E, “Which

part are you discussing about now?”

“We’ve just started.” She lowered her voice, “When a certain male came in just now, he fell down. Such a pity that you did not see it ah, because really funny.”

“Oh

The person at the head of the table tapped lightly on the desktop, so the two girls tactfully ended their gossip.

A certain male pushed a slip of paper in front of Meow Meow. She hesitated before picking it up, “Meow Meow knows everything, so please recommend me some [dit da jow](#) (Chinese liniment) la.”

An Ning’s first reaction was to laugh out loud, but the person at the head of the table was already looking at them, so she immediately gave a serious expression.

A certain male was thinking, weren’t these two lovers? Why were they behaving like virtual stranger?

The result from their discussion today was pretty good.

“The issue now is to borrow a laboratory for our long-term use, but it looks like there is a lack of such facility in the whole campus.” At this point, a certain male felt indignant at the injustice: “The university snubs our Department of Physics!”

An Ning: “I will go to talk things over with them.”

A certain male: “Okay, trouble you la. I’ll begin to concentrate on the second phase, to avoid getting caught unprepared at that time.”

An Ning: “Okay, you go ahead and do it. I’ll deal with the others.”

A certain male: “Your Excellency is brilliant!”

E laughed: “The two of you really have a tacit understanding.”

A certain male blurted out: “Of course, Meow Meow and I were in the same class since the first year of university.”

At this time, Xu Mo Ting has returned to his seat after walking to the window to pick up a phone call. He spoke softly to Li An Ning: “Xu Cheng Yu asked you to

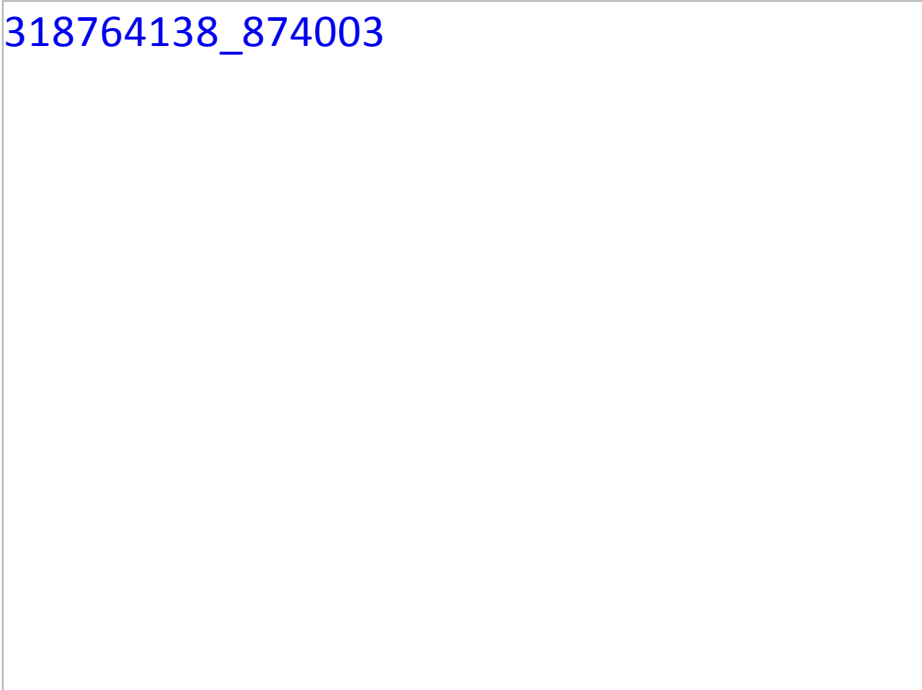
go shopping with her, but I’ve declined on your behalf.”

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 8.1

Best to Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 8.1

[February 12, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [28 Comments](#)



Happy Birthday to my baby blog for turning 2 today My, my, you are getting old This post is a bit boring with the first half mostly on Zhou Jin Cheng unless you are his fan :P I hope next post will be more interesting. We also have a kiss here but a very different one from Wipe Clean After Eating

Chapter 8.1: To Turn from Passive to Active Behaviour

An Ning has always wanted to ask Xu Mo Ting about that letter but she was afraid she will not be able to express herself appropriately on this kind of matter Then it'll be game over.

In theory, she did not remember that she had ever received his letter. Because she was bad at remembering people, so it was logical that she has forgotten: He gave but she forgot. However when she received letters from others, she usually will reply. Even if to reply 'I am sorry' she always felt something was wrong, yet she cannot find the loophole.

“Earth calling!” A female colleague smilingly patted the person who was lost in

thought, “An Ning, I am really sorry. The people in the business department have all gone, so I have no choice but to drag you to accompany me to go to hold a welcoming dinner on behalf of the big boss, okay? I’ve talked to your department head to give you a day off tomorrow.”

It did not matter to An Ning. If you calculate, she was the one who benefited. They arrived at a famous restaurant in the city centre at half past six. The boss’s surname is He, from Hong Kong. He is about 40 years old, mature and earnest. He spoke reasonably, accordingly and there was no shortage of humor. There was also a few of his mainland high-ranking officials and business associates sitting at the table.

After the female colleague toasting everyone around the table, An Ning also accompanied her to drink a lot of beverages. The VIPs present could be regarded as open-minded, since they did not force the little girl to drink alcohol. A high official even joked with the female colleague by saying: “Manager Chu rarely brings little girl here, so I am quite pleased. Previously Xiao Zhang from your business department can drink a lot, ah. When I see him, I also feel scared ——”

Everyone laughed. When a person led by a waiter, came in midway, An Ning was stunned and straightened her back immediately. Boss He got up and shook hand with him. When Zhou Jin Cheng sat down, he inevitably glanced at her. However, he did not say anything.

He obviously was familiar with these people. Someone poured wine for him: “Jin Cheng, didn’t you say you were having dinner with Mr. Gao just now?”

Zhou Jin Cheng smilingly replied: “I have not seen all of you for a quite a while, so I come over to say hi. Why? Don’t welcome me ah?”

“How can you say that? Diplomat Zhou making an appearance, there’s not enough time for us to set off the gun salute.”

In the midst of laughter and noise, someone asked the rather quiet Meow Meow, “Is little girl doing internship in Long Tai? You look about the same age as my daughter. Twenty years old yet?”

An Ning did not know whether this was considered a praise or a derogatory remark, so she just replied “Yes, doing internship.”

Chu Qiao can't help explaining: "Boss Chen, An Ning is a post-graduate research student in a prestigious university and is working in our Laboratory Division now. She is pretty capable, so don't look down upon her."

The other person burst into loud laughter: "I don't dare!" He turned to praise boss He: "Long Tai has many talented people ah!"

He Tian Lian was also not modest: "Mainland China is a place propitious for giving birth to outstanding talented people."

Over here, a certain government official asked Zhou Jin Cheng, "Do you've friendly relations with people from the Xu family?"

"Can be considered so."

Boss Chen: "I heard the crown prince of the Xu family is in your work unit?"

Jin Cheng smilingly said: "He relied entirely on his capability to get hired. A young man who is accustomed to being proud and arrogant. He doesn't really respect me."

Uh, how come seemed familiar? At this moment, An Ning's mobile phone started ringing. Because she was sitting inside, so it was inconvenient to get out. Since the people at the table was busy chatting, it shouldn't matter that she was also chatting on the phone, "Hello?"

The other party's voice was gentle and polite: "Where are you?"

"Dinner party"

"Why at that kind of place?" He seemed a little dissatisfied, but Xu Mo Ting has always taken care not to overdo things. In the end, he merely said: "Don't just eat greasy food, eat some rice. Also, don't drink alcohol."

Uh, this is called take care not to overdo things? An Ning was thinking that it seemed that every time she also has to inform her whereabouts truthfully, such disequilibrium, "What are you doing?"

The other party seemed to laugh softly: "In the university's swimming pool, together with Zhang Qi and others. Don't worry, there is no female."

I did not worry ah

“When will it probably end?”

“I can go back on my own.” Self-reliance is a must.

The other party muttered to himself irresolutely: “Okay.”

After An Ning hung up the phone, she heard someone was saying: “I’ve seen this Xu family’s only son. Only twenty-five years old but quite harsh in doing things and strict in enforcement. He’ll be a force to be reckoned with in the future ——”

Harsh? An Ning can’t deny this was familiar-sounding. Of course, she will not admit that she had thought uh, Xu Mo Ting is still quite modest and courteous. At this time, boss Chen who was overcome with emotion said: “I’ve dealt with him once before —— this Xu Mo Ting really handles matters without considering others’ feelings, not the slightest bit accommodating. I told him I am his father’s old friend. Do you know how this youngster replied me? He’ll always welcome me to call on his father to talk about old times.”

Cough

An Ning choked. Zhou Jin Cheng who was by her side quickly poured a glass of water for her and asked if she was okay?

“All right, all right.” Just that, suddenly she was not able to imagine the huge disparity

“Diplomat Zhou, this is the first time that I’ve seen you being so attentive to a girl ah.”

Zhou Jin Cheng just laughed without saying anything.

The dinner party ended around eight o’clock. Chu Qiao wanted to send her home but An Ning declined politely by saying there is bus at the intersection. Remembering there were still a few bosses around, she did not insist but told her to take care. An Ning has just arrived at the bus stop when a car stopped beside her. Zhou Jin Cheng stuck his head out of the car: “I’ll send you home, okay?”

An Ning was a bit surprised because he has just promised a certain boss to go to somewhere for some activities, “No need”

“Get in, cars are coming from behind.”

Sure enough, two cars were coming from behind. The other side of this one-way street was closed for repair. Truly has no choice. Ultimately, clenching her teeth, she got into the car, “Little uncle, sorry to trouble you.”

He seemed to frown, “Better to call my name, won’t sound so awkward.”

Zhou Jin Cheng? Would it sound impolite

When he held out his hand, An Ning was startled and shrank away from him. Zhou Jin Cheng halted his action, then withdrew his hand. The scene became a little awkward.

“Well I have not seen uncle for quite a while.” An Ning cautiously brushed back her bangs and smiled.

Zhou Jin Cheng was paying attention to the road ahead, so after a long time, he said: “I am sorry.”

An Ning bowed her head and thought for a moment. Then she shook her head, “No need, I seem to have forgotten already.”

It was true that An Ning has forgotten about Zhou Jin Cheng since they’ve not seen each other for several years.

The origin of their relationship was due to her immaturity during the time of her parents’ divorce, shouting and crying. Thus he was responsible to take her away. In short, an accident happened. She fell from the car and stayed in the hospital for about two months. Oh, really humiliating.

Both also did not say anything anymore all the way.

When An Ning returned to the dormitory, her cousin called to say that she could not come to her city to look for her on the 29th of this month, “I have a cold. The people from the headquarters came over for training a few days ago — — Aiya, this group of opium smokers cannot just smoke in the tea room but have to walk around with the cigarette in the mouth!”

An Ning: “Sister, I have a headache so I want to sleep now.”

“How come got headache again? Okay, quickly go to sleep. If it is too painful, eat some painkillers.”

An Ning slept until noon the next day before waking up. Luckily she was off on

that day. When she switched on the phone, she received a few messages. One of them was “The laboratory on the 1st floor of building 1 can be used. If there is any problem, come and find me.”

Mao Mao who was sitting next to her, kept looking at her and shook her head: “No, no, little girl cannot always smile in front of the Blackberry like a cat in heat. Come and read NP (N persons – a girl or a guy with several partners) text with me.”

An Ning: “.....”

Xu Mo Ting rarely lived in the dormitory. Firstly, his house was situated nearer to his workplace. Secondly, there was nothing important in the university until now. Because of private matters, he was already used to “return to university” frequently nowadays. When he came back today, he was invited by his idle brothers (when men are good friends, they refer to each other as “brother”) to have dinner at a restaurant. Indeed, he was a little hungry.

The moment Lao (prefix used before a numeral indicating the order of birth in a family or to indicate affection or familiarity) San (3) sat down, he pushed leader (leader of a group or boss. I chose to use leader to differentiate from the real boss who is your superior) Xu’s arm: “Mo Ting, one of the most pretty girls in the Department of Foreign Languages is 10 metres away and devouring the view of your back.”

Zhang Qi spurted out the tea in his mouth: “Can’t you not say something like that while I am drinking?!” He followed his line of sight and cannot help but shook his head, “The expression in the eyes is really — — tell her our leader is taken, so please conduct herself with dignity.”

Lao San: “What a pity, why such a beautiful woman does not even look at me? Otherwise, I’ll turn over a new leaf immediately!”

Zhang Qi: “Aiya, it is obvious that sister-in-law (when men are good friends, they refer to each other as “brother” so the wife is known as “sao zi” which means sister-in-law) is a lot prettier than her.”

Xu Mo Ting quite enjoyed him praising his ‘wife’ but he did not say anything. It is sufficient for him to know what is good. Just like, the dishes from this

restaurant is someone's favourite food.

Zhang Qi smiled at him and said: "Ever since you exposed yourself in that competition, it could be said your reputation is on the rise. Hence this kind of troublesome matter occurred. Should I say you are fortunate or unfortunate?"

Xu Mo Ting merely curved the corner of his mouth: "It is enough that someone will feel guilty."

At this moment, someone who was coming out from the dormitory, sneezed twice.

Mao Mao: "Meow Meow, someone is thinking of you."

An Ning: "Are you thinking of me?"

Qiang Wei interrupted: "She will only be thinking of man."

Mao Mao: "This is how we practice to be close friends."

"....."

The three of them have just came out of the dormitory, they already ran into two foreign exchange students who were asking for directions. Mao Mao pushed aside the two persons beside her and enthusiastically stepped forward to direct, "Go this way, then go that way" Five minutes later, the two of them looked confused, To prevent more and more people stopping to watch, Qiang Wei quickly went up to say a few words and pulled Mao Mao away. She was dissatisfied and complained: "They've started to understand so why did you interrupt ah?"

After walking into the restaurant, Qiang Wei finally lost her patient: "Merely two men."

Mao Mao: "You are right! Merely two men, but handsome and also foreign breeds!"

Qiang Wei groaned: "Like that also considered handsome? Meow Meow, do you think they are handsome?"

An Ning was deep in thought so she replied indifferently: "Yes, handsome."

Mao Mao looked up to the sky and kept on laughing.

Someone called out, "Sister-in-law!" Mao Mao and Qiang Wei turned around together. Someone did not notice, until Qiang Wei pulled the hem of her clothes. When An Ning recovered her composure, her line of sight met with someone who was seated on the sofa booth, what a coincidence.

Zhang Qi who was all smile has already got up, came over and greeted her like they were very familiar with each other: "You have also come here to eat dinner. Sister-in-law, do you want to sit together?"

An Ning was truly embarrassed by this appellation. She was about to say no, but the action of her friends were not supporting her intention. Mao Mao scrambled for the seat by the window and sat down. Then she beckoned enthusiastically to her.

She did not know if it was intentional or accidental, as the only seat left was next to Xu Mo Ting. After An Ning went over and sat down, she smiled at him.

He looked at her with a natural expression, "Eating dinner so late?"

"Because there was two experiments in the afternoon." He wore a black thin cardigan today making him looked compelling and formidable. He also appeared a bit cool.

Mo Ting sensed her attention and his mouth curved into a smile. He took her hand under the table and slowly put it on his knee. Then his thumb gently stroked the back of her hand.

On the other hand, the two men and two women have finished introducing themselves. Lao San took a closer look at Qiang Wei : "Hi pretty girl, you look familiar ah."

Zhang Qi laughed: "She is this year talent contest's second runner-up but she has achieved far greater fame than the champion!"

Qiang Wei made a modest remark: "It's lonely at the top."

"....."

Suddenly Lao San realized, "You're the person, leader is backing?" Then he sighed and shook his head: "Indeed, you are from sister-in-law's side of the family, what a cover up!"

Qiang Wei did not mind this, but felt quite proud of it: “Our family’s Meow Meow has always been loved by all.”

Zhang Qi sucked up to her by saying: “Of course! Just now an ordinary grade girl tried in vain to spy upon the leader. She should be aware of her own worth. I fully support sister-in-law!”

“All right.” Mo Ting spoke slowly which sounded a little like a warning to put a stop to the conversation.

Zhang Qi very cleverly raised his hand to call the waiter over to order food, as a way to change the topic: “By the way, sister-in-law just said who is handsome?”

“.....” Was this man intentional? However the person sitting next to her seemed like he was not paying attention. An Ning felt she has over thought, “Oh two foreign exchange students.”

Mao Mao: “Foreigners ah, warrior ah, muscle ah, perfect ah!” Then she asked Zhang Qi: “You are also not bad ah. Do you’ve a girlfriend?”

An Ning quietly turned her head. Qiang Wei was patiently restraining some kind of impulse.

Zhang Qi: “Already got.”

When Mao Mao heard he was already taken, she sighed, “I was not when you were born, I don’t have when you have.” (Mao Mao changed the second stanza of a classic Chinese love poem in the Tang dynasty called I Was Not When You Were Born, You Were Old When I Was Born.《君生我未生，我生君已老》)

Lao San laughed irrepressibly, then said: “Why don’t you ask me ah?”

Mao Mao: “One glance already knew you don’t have la.”

Lao San: “....., little girl ——”

Mao Mao: “Do I look very little?”

Lao San: “Okay, big girl ——”

Mao Mao: “Do I look very big?”

Lao San: “..... rogue!”

“.....”

Mao Mao was about to speak, but An Ning wisely prevented by saying: “What do you plan to do after dinner?” Mao Mao’s rogue trilogy was: “Lie down on the bed, undress and spread open the legs.” She was certain Mao Mao will dare to say that on any occasion.

“We don’t have any plan yet, but Mo Ting may be busy with work. Sister-in-law, do you have any suggestions?” Zhang Qi was laughing when asking this.

No suggestions. An Ning found it difficult to answer. Since she started it, so she has to reply. After racking her brain, she asked: “Want to go and watch a movie?”

The four voices all agreed, except Xu Mo Ting. He said to her in a low voice, without regard for others: “They can go but you stay behind to keep me company.”

An Ning’s heart skipped a beat but calmed down right away. She looked at the expressions of all those people around her and felt a bit lacking in strength. In the end, she did not know how she turned to a strange line of thought: Rather than being embarrassed herself, might as well let other people be embarrassed. Thus, she moved sideways and kissed the corner of someone’s mouth: “Okay.”



“.....”

Later, Zhang Qi has a frank discussion with Xu Mo Ting: “Your family is really power of eruption very high ah!”

Xu Mo Ting stopped typing on his laptop and was thinking of something. Then he casually asked: “How was the movie yesterday?”

Zhang Qi gave a bitter laugh: “I can only say that sister-in-law’s friends are too valiant. However, Lao San and I cannot understand why they will shriek whenever two men looked at each other for more than two seconds in the movie?”

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 8.2

Best to Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 8.2

[February 19, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [18 Comments](#)



Happy Lunar New Year of the Goat! Wishing readers of this blog a happy, healthy and prosperous year ! A big thank you to bongsd for the 2 beautiful lunar new year banners and Himmy who is more crazy about Wallace Chung than me for his pictures.

We've a visitor in this chapter, so can you guess who? This chapter is actually the continuation of what happened after An Ning gave Mo Ting a kiss in the restaurant in the last chapter.

Chapter 8.2: To Turn from Passive to Active Behaviour

Although Xu Mo Ting has spent some time overseas and was exposed to the Westerner's easy and open approach to love relationship, his view on love is nevertheless traditional and cautious. It can also be said to be "faithful unto death". He didn't like to look around. Hence when he has made up his mind on something, he will not make many changes again. In his view, there was nothing wrong with this kind of attitude. Everyone also has their own course in life. Once it has been confirmed, his usual practice was to walk all the way to the end.

After putting the keys on the table, he lifted his eyes to glance at the person holding onto the door rail: "Are you intending to continue to stand in the doorway?"

"No ah." An Ning smiled, put her hands behind and slowly walked in. Cry dead meat! She has just bullied him in the restaurant will he retaliate ah? Up until now, An Ning still could not figure out why she threw herself at him and took the initiative to kiss him. Moreover it was under the watchful eyes of so many people She must be out of her mind.

She carefully set foot in the house. This was the first time An Ning entered Xu Mo Ting's residence. The place was very clean and neat. The floor was covered with creamy white carpet. In the middle of the living room stood a simple looking movable bookshelf. The sofa is light colour, very matching with the carpet. The bedroom and the kitchen are open plan so they appeared spacious but not empty. Everything was just right He is really a meticulous person?

After regaining her composure, she saw that person standing by the bed and was in the process of taking off his black cardigan. An Ning was stupefied until became over-indulgence. Wah, nice body and the skin also good wrong wrong "Why are you undressing?"

He frowned, "I don't like my clothes to have the smell of deep frying fumes." He has already taken out a white shirt and put it on.

Shedding tears, she was not CJ (Chun Jie means pure in Chinese)

Unexpectedly, he laughed softly: "What do you want me to do?"

"No" This was definitely from the bottom of the heart.

Mo Ting looked at her. She immediately pulled herself together and spoke out: "You do your work la. I will sit beside you and read but will not disturb you."

Actually Xu Mo Ting did not pay any more attention to her. He switched on his laptop and got down to business.

Time passed by, there was a unique kind of quietness in the atmosphere around them.

An Ning took a book called "International Politics" from the shelf to look over. At the beginning, she was browsing quite seriously. After about a quarter of an hour, she felt the book was somewhat dull. Thus she has nothing to do, so she secretly observed him Under the light, Xu Mo Ting's silhouette was very good looking. The way he was holding his pen and writing with it was unique and stylish.

An Ning was a little lost in thought. She picked up a pen and started to draw on a rough paper

"Why are you moving?" He tilted his head to her side.

"..... I did not move ah."

Xu Mo Ting smiled with his eyelids half-closed: "In that case, what are you looking at?"

"..... I am not looking ah." She cautiously bowed her head to flip over a page of "International Politics."

An Ning felt there was a psychic force circulating in the originally quiet atmosphere. When she lifted up her head, Xu Mo Ting has already walked to stand in front of her. She could not help looking slightly stunned when he reached over to brush aside her hair.

An Ning forced herself to remain calm and tried to smile: "Have you finished your work?"

Mo Ting just looked at her. His hand slowly slid down, passing the eyes and cheeks the moment his lips touched her lips, Mo Ting felt she trembled slightly once.

He held back and repeatedly reminded himself to take it easy. He can't afford

to make any mistake this time as he clearly understood she was not accustomed to feelings that were too intense or passionate. This was why his attitude has always been somewhat reserved. However, he now discovered that he felt a bit difficult to remain calm and collected, especially when she was at somewhere within easy reach.

“An Ning, do you want to kiss me?” He lifted up his head and said that in a persuasive and enticing voice.

The atmosphere was very quiet until An Ning seemed to be able to hear the sound of her own heartbeat

On Xu Mo Ting’s side, he was a little bit nervous.

An Ning steeled herself because at that time, she was thinking: It was such a disadvantage to be kissed with such intensity every time, moreover All right, she has indeed been tempted. When she came round, she held out her hand to embrace his neck right away and pasted her lips directly on it. Because she was too abrupt in getting up, she stumbled. As a result he was thrown on the sofa just like a lusty and hungry wolf? An Ning’s face was burning red. Whereas the person lying beneath appeared like he has been bullied.

She was about to move away in embarrassment but she has second thought: Since it is already like this, she might as well carry it through (how can you think like this?)

Recalling the way he kissed her, she stuck out her tongue to lick his pursed up lips. The person underneath looked at her with his pitch black eyes and held out his hand to touch her waist. He gently opened his mouth to let her penetrate deeper

..... In the moist and warm breath, there was a kind of indescribable palpitations

Suddenly the sound of the opening of the door startled the two persons on the sofa. The person who felt unjust raised her head in a daze. She almost fell off the sofa but luckily Xu Mo Ting swiftly embraced her. When Mo Ting saw who has come, he was also slightly surprised. He quickly regained his composure and addressed that person.

Mom? Auntie it was hard for the shocked An Ning to calm down..... wasn't she violating her son in hunger just a moment ago?

An Ning buried herself in Xu Mo Ting's neck and thought she might as well suffocate to death on the spot. Anyway Mo Ting did not intend to let her go. He turned around and asked his mother: "Why did you come?"

Mrs Xu has already regained her composure because after all, she has experienced much of life. She just smiled and said: "I've come to bring you something to eat. You've a friend with you?"

An Ning pondered. No matter how humiliating, she still needed to politely greet people She was about to push aside the person holding her but the other party refused to cooperate by still holding on to her. An Ning was puzzled and looked up. She discovered that he was also looking at her. His eyes revealed his calmness as well as passion. An Ning blushed, when the other party whispered something in her ear. Then he casually loosened his grip, got up and walked over to Mrs Xu to take the bag of food into the kitchen: "Did you come over by yourself?"

"Yes." Mrs Xu was smiling and followed him into the kitchen. An Ning has already stood up and greeted softly, "Hi auntie." What did he mean "You can continue later" ah?

"Hello." Only now, Mrs Xu dared to brazenly look at her from head to toe once. Initially she did not want to frighten her but she cannot help from asking: "Little girl and Mo Ting are schoolmate?"

"Yes"

"Mom, do you want tea or purified water?"

"I'll stay for a while then leave. You go and get busy with your work, no need to care about me. Why didn't you pour a drink for little girl?" Mrs Xu saw the coffee table in front of An Ning was empty.

An Ning glanced at the cup Xu Mo Ting previously handed her (the Queen's cup). Oh no, she has been screwed? "Well auntie, I am not thirsty, so it does not matter."

Mrs Xu noticed that she spoke softly and gently with a bit of timidity, so she

cannot help but felt relief by saying: “No need to be nervous. Just treat chatting with auntie like you normally chat with your mother at home.”

An Ning nodded. Actually she was not really nervous, but merely embarrassed.

Mrs Xu will not meddle much with his only son’s private life because of her optimistic attitude. However her son has a girlfriend now, so she felt this was not trivial. Previously when he was overseas, he was a loner. She even advised him before if he was interested in a female schoolmate, he can try and date her. The outcome was he always said that he currently has no such intention. As time passed by, year after year, as his mother, she was really a bit worried that her aloof son, will eventually tell her that he was “not going to get married”, so much to worry

She cannot help but carefully size up the girl in front once again. She is really pleasant to the eyes. People of her generation believe in looking at facial features. Oval-shaped face, philtrum clear, transparent eyes, all most suitable to set up a warm home. She did not expect her own son will like this kind of gentle type.

“What is your name?”

She disclosed her name. An Ning answered all the questions that were asked.

Mrs Xu read it aloud once and was wondering: “How come this name is a little familiar-sounding?”

An Ning acknowledged her name is quite common.

At this time, Xu Mo Ting said softly: “Her name is quite common.”

“.....” No need to be so blunt, right?

Mrs Xu laughed: “When are you going to auntie’s home to have a simple meal?”

An Ning looked helplessly at someone who was leaning against the washbasin but did not bother to come over. He was aware of her appeal for help so he helped her to answer: “Next weekend la, she is quite busy lately.”

“.....”

Mrs Xu was quite comforted: “Your father is also very busy during this time period. The son bringing his girlfriend home can probably let him rest for a day.”

An Ning: “.....” All senior cadre families are also like that, “obstinately clinging to one’s course”?

Before leaving, Mrs Xu lightly caressed her long hair and smilingly said: “After six or seven years old, this is the first time I’ve seen Mo Ting so clingy.”

Clingy?

Hence An Ning gazed at someone who was flipping over some information on hand and talking to a colleague on the phone auntie, you must be mistaken.

When it was nine o’clock, Xu Mo Ting sent her back to the university’s dormitory. When he was driving passed a restaurant, he turned his head to ask her: “Do you want to eat supper?”

The car has already stopped in the parking lane, An Ning: “.....”

She has been left speechless continuously today. Actually she was irritated. After thinking carefully, although she was in a dominant position, it seemed because she was the one who was enticing him so she got to be in this dominant position in the end, she met with his parent unprepared. Although on the surface, all was calm and quiet, uh in fact it also seemed calm and quiet?

The more she thought about it, the more she felt something was wrong. She kept on feeling she got screwed

When they pushed the door to go in, they ran into a customer disputing at the counter. After An Ning took a closer look, she discovered the customer looked familiar. The reason why she could recognise her with one glance which was a rare case, was because this person inflicted an injury on her face not long ago.

When An Ning was walking behind her, she happened to move back. Xu Mo Ting reacted timely to pull that carelessness someone back to his side first.

The girl who turned round was startled by the two persons in front of her. She glared fiercely at An Ning like she has recognized who she was. She has just frowned, then she also saw the person who stood next to her. Did not know why she was frightened. Finally, she only said: “I am dead meat, really bad luck!” She

swore and stepped out of the restaurant.

An Ning was puzzled: “Very bad luck to see me?”

Xu Mo Ting smiled and went to sit down. Then he asked, “Do you know her?”

An Ning thought for a while. In fact, she is not good at retelling society type incidents, so she only said they have met once before.

Mo Ting was also not interested to ask further on this. He signalled the waiter to come over and ordered two cold mung bean soup.

“Eat a bit less at night.”

An Ning looked at him. Finally she turned her head to look at the nightscape outside the window. That is right, she was the one who wanted to come to eat supper

“But you should eat a bit more.”

An Ning turned her head back.

The tall and handsome guy opposite said very seriously: “Next time, when you want to kiss me, you will have a bit more strength.”

..... This is precisely what is called real bullying? Suddenly An Ning came to realize she was the one who has been bullied by him all along ... right?

That day someone returned to the dormitory with her stomach full. Qiang Wei and Mao Mao had already come back from watching the movie. They kept saying: “Nowadays, the men are very pure and innocent ah.”

“.....”

“Meow Meow, when is brother-in-law inviting us to have a meal ah?” Qiang Wei.

“Yes ah, the end of the year is approaching, so the landowner’s home has no surplus grain.” Mao Mao.

“If you are talking about landowner —— Xu Mo Ting is precisely that.” Zhao Yang.

“.....” An Ning.

The day’s final curtain dropped.

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 8.3

Best to Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 8.3

[February 26, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [11 Comments](#)



This is the official chibi of Xu Mo Ting and Li An Ning which I got from the author's weibo, cute or not? He is rather good at basketball which most guys are. An Ning is so adorable being drawn like a kitty, meow meow We've passed the half way mark of the novel and their relationship is progressing smoothly to the extent that Xu Mo Ting was asking An Ning to move in with him

Chapter 8.3: To Turn from Passive to Active Behaviour

Early in the next morning, An Ning put on her formal wear to go to work. Because she was already late so she did not go to the subway station. Instead she went to the bus stop in front to take a taxi. In the tertiary education campus and around X University, there are altogether three universities. Most people will usually wait at this bus stop. Basically taking the crowded bus is the same as cramming into a sardine can. However, it is difficult to flag down a taxi at this

peak hour of the day.

While she was pondering, she heard someone behind her saying “it is her”. Initially, An Ning did not care, if she did not hear the sentence “She really is Jiang Xu’s XXX”. She will certainly look straight ahead throughout the ride. In the midst of the noise, she heard a slightly familiar name, making her pay a little bit more attention. It’ll surely be followed by “there is nothing great about her” or “XX is tall and thin, obviously better looking than her” and so on.

An Ning turned round. The emotion in her eyes were calm and she looked indifferent. She gave off an indescribable inviolable feel, making the person talking slowly ceased but the one she has in mind was: how many people were showing interest in her?

At this moment, an unexpected “Hello” sounded in the air. “Sister-in-law, you are also so early?” Lao San has already walked to her side: “Going to your work unit?”

“Yes.”

“Today, the weather is pretty good.” Lao San spoke a few words with her. Finally, he smiled and asked: “Do you want me to help you to intimidate a bit?” With a suggestive look, he shot a glance behind.

An Ning smiled and sighed. Actually, he has been standing in the crowd just now. “Thank you, but you’ll be punished for intimidation.”

Lao San cannot help but sighed. Suddenly, he thought of something so he leaned over and said: “Sister-in-law, Jiang Xu is a far cry from leader.”

“.....” Was there a profound meaning?

“Hey, Li An Ning.”

An Ning casually turned around. One of the girls who was gossiping about her just now stood up. An Ning did not like to be the crowd’s focal point, so her attitude was a little cold and detached.

“I want to talk to you.” Girl: “I admire Jiang Xu, I want him, so I advise you better to withdraw.”

“Okay.” I will definitely cooperate.

However, the other party obviously regarded what she had said as perfunctory, “You simply don’t know him.”

“Yes, I don’t know him.”

The girl squinted: “Li An Ning, you have no right to tie him down.”

An Ning wiped her forehead. Ultimately she started to talk seriously: “I am not interested in him. I think you have found the wrong target.”

“You are talking about Fu Qiang Wei? Oh.”

This “oh,” made An Ning frowned and said some meaningful and heartfelt words: “Fellow student, Jesus said, you don’t have because you don’t ask. Even when you ask, you don’t get it because your motives are all wrong.”

“.....”

“Haha!” One after another, people started to laugh. Lao San who has always wanted to lend a hand, but obviously his help was not needed, has already burst out in laughter.

On that day, Lao San sent a text message to Xu Mo Ting while he was still in the bus: “Sister-in-law is so cool!”

On that day, An Ning was late for work.

At noon, she received a text message from Xu Mo Ting: “Woke up late today?”

“..... Huh.” She shivered immediately. He can’t be also in the crowd this morning, right?

“I have a friendly match in the university in the afternoon. If you have time, you can come over to watch.”

“Oh.”

Two minutes later, Xu Mo Ting sent another text message: “You can be a bit more perfunctory.”

“.....” Finally she got to see with her own eyes the leader’s true color? Within a split second, An Ning experienced grief and happiness at the same time!

It so happened that when she returned to the university after work, she passed by the sports stadium and saw the entrance was packed with people. She was a

bit puzzled. When she turned round, she met an old classmate. An enthusiastic D ran to her, “Meow Meow, your boyfriend is playing basketball inside. Oh, super handsome!”

Before she could react, D has already dragged her into the stadium.

The basketball game was in full swing with many spectators. The moment she went in, the first person she saw was Xu Mo Ting cannot blame her because he was the target of a multitude of arrows. The Xu Mo Ting on the court was like a totally different person. The interaction between the players in red and white sports shirts appeared kind of uninhibited. The lifting of a hand or moving a leg to defend was met with strong resistance.

The match was finishing soon. The sound of clapping, shouting and cheering never stopped. When Xu Mo Ting was passing the ball, he could not help but paused once to glance at the entrance to the stadium. Their eyes met and locked for a split second. Suddenly An Ning inexplicably felt nervous, a kind of bizarre feeling arising involuntary. This was like a familiar scene which she had experienced before. She [remembered](#) she passed by the basketball court behind the cafeteria once and also saw him played ball. Then he stopped and glanced at her direction Someone subconsciously looked around again. Oh, pretty girls ah.

On the court, Xu Mo Ting has regained possession of the ball, broke through a defence and brought the ball into the penalty area. While the opponents thought he would take a shot at the goal, he ingeniously passed the ball to his teammate who was at the three point line. Zhang Qi jumped up and scored a perfect three point goal and ended the match brilliantly!

The applause and cheering sound was deafening. She has to admit Xu Mo Ting who was shrouded in the halo of victory was even more dazzling. His graceful and smooth body, flowing and moist black hair when he walked slowly toward her side, An Ning felt her calm mood started to inexplicably fluctuate again.

“What are you glancing around at?” Under the watchful gaze of the crowd, he lowered his head and whispered in her ear.

“.....” She knew that he’ll lecture her

“How long have you been here?”

“Just a moment ago.” An Ning tried to speak casually, even though she felt a bit embarrassed.

On the other side, the referee has already called everyone to gather together. Xu Mo Ting was aware that he was in a somewhat relaxed and slack condition now. He was worried that if he continued to stand in front of her, his mood will become a little indulgence and he was not sure what he will do. Thus he said to her, “Wait a while for me.” Then he turned round and returned to his team.

D who automatically took a back seat when Xu Mo Ting came over just now, approached An Ning again, held her shoulder and murmured: “I am basking in your glory.”

“.....”

Mo Ting walked to the side of the bench to pick up a water bottle and drank a few mouthfuls. The referee has officially announced the result of the match, 77 against 68, Faculty of Foreign Studies won. Everyone in the venue was ecstatic with streamers flying everywhere. A girl wearing a skirt walked toward the Faculty of Foreign Studies team and smilingly said to Xu Mo Ting: “Go where to celebrate?”

Mo Ting took off his wrist brace and said faintly: “All of you go la, I’m not hungry.”

She did not take offense, “Zhang Qi, you are the captain, so say something la.”

“Team secretary sister, it is obvious Xu Mo Ting has something to do, so don’t bother him.”

“Yes ah yes ah!” His teammates echoed their sentiments in agreement. After winning the match, their mood were a little high. Xu Mo Ting has already picked up his sports bag, patted Zhang Qi’s shoulder and walked toward the door. When he was standing in front of An Ning, leader Xu said: “Let’s go, I’m hungry.”

An Ning was waiting for Xu Mo Ting to finish bathing

This was the second time that she has come to his dormitory. While sitting on the sofa in a small living room, An Ning was pondering over a question: If Qiang

Wei was to come here for a visit, would she go and snoop around the president's desk? There is not even a separate bed in the Department of Physics dormitory, only upper and lower berth. Qiang Wei was sleeping on the upper berth, felt down once and has to put on plaster cast Yes, she will go and snoop.

When Xu Mo Ting who was wearing a bathrobe came out from the bathroom, he saw someone was in a serious contemplation mode. His footsteps halted. Then he walked back, leaned elegantly against the wall and looked at her.

In addition to a slightly thin face, she seemed a little tall. Her once calm contour has become gentle and thorough. Her persistent and anxious eyes were already calm slowly and clearly becoming beautiful like the metamorphosis of a butterfly. Thus it resulted in the person looking unconsciously immersed in it.

Love at first sight? Seem like he was unable to explain this matter.

An Ning sensed something so she turned her head. She was not someone who will easily be scared by what she saw: "Hi."

Mo Ting has already stood up and walked past her. He went to the wardrobe to put on his clothes. The wardrobe opening covered half of his tall and straight figure. An Ning looked out the window

"Congratulations, on winning the match"

After dressing neatly, Xu Mo Ting walked to the water dispenser and poured himself a drink. "Thank you."

Quiet, quiet "Uh, you are in great shape."

"Oh." A person who always handled his affairs without fear was choked.

When An Ning realized something was wrong, her face reddened: "I I'm kidding—— " Then she started to be incoherent.

Mo Ting narrowed his eyes slightly: "Do you mean to say that, in fact, it is nothing great?"

No! An Ning shook her head: "In comparison, even better than those in GV (Gay Video), honestly."

"....." Ten thousand pipes are still (an idiom meaning dead silent).

After An Ning realised what she had said better to let her die!!

Xu Mo Ting looked at the person buried in the sofa. He cannot help but laughed and said in an understated tone: "Let's go."

"..... Where to?" She asked in a feeble voice.

Mo Ting has already come over and pulled her up, "Aren't you hungry?"

An Ning lifted her head. When Xu Mo Ting saw her candid and slightly misty eyes, he felt a tightness in his heart. Finally he asked: "An Ning do you want to kiss me?"

"Ah?" His intimate question and snuggling closer to her made her felt a bit lost in a reverie.

Time seemed to have travelled back again. Warm body temperature. The smell of freshness and greediness. She has always been clueless. But he actually wanted very much to wanted to rip her apart and swallow her into his stomach, all to himself. Once something which has been buried was stirred up, he will start to fantasize a little. However, apparently it was not the right time yet. Xu Mo Ting has already recovered his composure.

"Where are you doing your internship?"

"..... Long Tai."

After a moment of silence, Xu Mo Ting said: "Move to my place to live la."

This time she was really scared out of her wits. When An Ning stood up, she almost hit leader Xu's delicate chin: "Are you kidding?"

"Long Tai is only ten minutes away from my house."

Can this be considered as leading her on gradually with skilful method?

"I like to live in the dormitory." She replied cautiously with a nervous voice and dry tone.

Xu Mo Ting looked at her and could not help but burst out laughing until being excessive. An Ning got angry but, this was the first time that she saw him laughed so heartily and without restraint. Unexpectedly, he felt extraordinarily unconventional and in high spirit

Some of her heart strings were moving lightly. Xu Mo Ting has already stood up, stepped forward and placed a kiss on her mouth: “Very good.”

“.....”

Was he playing with her?

In fact, he has just scared her?!

On that day, on the corridor of the second floor of Building 4, an exquisite coin purse was thrown at the back of a handsome guy.

The passers-by instantly stopped in their footsteps to observe.

The next day, numerous rumors were spreading in the Faculty of Foreign Studies building. The one that was held in contempt by all the girls and the one with the least credibility was: “The leader of the Faculty of Foreign Studies was abused by his wife”

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 9.1

Best to Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 9.1

[March 8, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [28 Comments](#)



Okay, Xu Mo Ting is back if anyone is missing him There is something of a showdown between him and Zhou Jin Cheng with An Ning stuck in the middle. Also, by now you should realize, Mo Ting likes to kiss, lol.

Chapter 9.1: Know Whether It is Cold or Warm by Oneself

As the ‘lucky girl’ who famous senior brother Jiang Xu likes or the person who is involved with the leader of the Faculty of Foreign Studies after the talent competition, wherever Li An Ning goes, she will also attract a lot of criticism now. With the height of 1.65 metres (5 feet and 4.96 inches) and with a seemingly ‘arrogant’ attitude, the spectators only dare to whisper but dare not speak out.

Coming back to the matter with Jiang Xu, it has to be traced back to three weeks ago. He had a drink with a friend. At that time, Jiang Xu’s mood was not particularly good. After drinking a bottle of red wine, he spit out the truth about taking a fancy to a girl in the Department of Physics. This matter was spread around by his drinking friend on the next day to such an extent that it broken the heart of his fans. Thus, it was unavoidable to have a round of investigation.

Ultimately, it was traced to a person with the surname Fu from the Department of Physics. Some daring female students went directly to provoke while Miss Fu also did not deny it: “I am the one, so what?”

However, some astute people started out from the little clues and tracked them to discover it was actually someone else. This someone was Fu Qiang Wei’s roommate because it was said senior brother Jiang had “taken the initiative” to look for her several times.

When Xu Mo Ting heard about this in his dormitory, he only snorted coldly.

Li An Ning was the most innocent one because she did not do anything. Yet she became the female lead in a scandal. Furthermore there was another recent one, which said that she abused the leader of the Faculty of Foreign Studies An Ning wished to weep without tears. She can pay no attention to the matter on Jiang Xu, but when did she abuse Xu Mo Ting?

Because it was too stressful, resulting in her arriving late for work for a few days and in poor condition. Today, she has just set foot in the office, the director already came over to tell her something: “Today, someone will be coming over for an inspection. The city mayor will also be among them. Basic level staff like us must do our job well and be in tip-top condition at all times to wait respectfully on them.”

Jia Jia raised her hand: “Does the people from the Laboratory Division also has to attend?”

“Not necessarily, but if they come over, we must at least demonstrate without any careless mistake. With advance preparation, things will not go wrong.” After saying that, the director walked to the front of Li An Ning and said: “Afterwards, you go up and help around because the boss may not have enough staff. Chu Qiao said you are pretty good in your work.”

“Okay.”

While going over the details with the director, Jia Jia was standing next to her with an expectant look. After finishing the discussion, An Ning was about to turn round to ask her but she has already excitedly asked her first: “An Ning, did you accompany the boss to go to dinner last time? Did you meet an impressive looking handsome man with an arrogant air ah?”

“No.”

“.....”

Colleague big sister Jia: “Then was there one about thirty something years old but less than forty? Mature, earnest, strong financial background, wearing rimless glasses and limited edition Rolex watch, and will always move his head slightly to the side when listening to people talking ”

Suddenly An Ning has a strange premonition, it can't be

“His surname is Zhou.”

An Ning: “.....” Director, can I take back that ‘okay’ ah?

At noon, after talking to the boss's secretary, An Ning who was collating some information was silent for a moment. Finally, she straightened her back and went out like a dead pig who was not afraid of being scalded by boiling water.

Before she left, the director warned her: “An Ning ah, they are government officials so be careful when serving them.”

Okay.

When she arrived on the 15th floor and was about to go to the secretary's desk to report for duty, Chu Qiao saw her first. “An Ning!”

An Ning turned round and greeted manager Chu.

“Trouble you again to come up to help.”

An Ning smiled and replied: “Since this is so, I would accept it” She has already adjusted herself mentally. Since she cannot avoid it, she might as well deal with it.

Chu Qiao did not beat around the bush: “In fact, it was the head who specifically asked you to come over. An Ning, as it turns out you know Zhou Jin Cheng?”

“Well What do I need to do?”

Chu Qiao smiled and did not mind that she changed the topic. Then she explained what was needed to be done next: “Later, have to trouble you and Ah Lan to make tea and bring them in. If they ask about the things in the company

which you know, you can explain all of them. In addition, you accompany me to go with them to every departments to walk a round. I'll give the explanation, so you only need to follow after me."

An Ning nodded and Ah Lan came over. She smiled at her and allocated half of the disposable cups in her hand to her, "One of the person inside is my dream lover."

An Ning showed she understood.

When she pushed open the door to go in, the initially calm Li An Ning nearly slipped when she saw the person standing by the window.

Ah Lan looked at her: "What happened?"

"Nothing." She tried to steady herself to carry a tray of West Lake Longjing tea and moved forward. When He Tian Lian took the cup from her, he smiled and said: "You've worked hard."

An Ning also smiled and was about to turn around when the boss said: "Go and say hello to your uncle."

"....."

"When we were coming here, Jin Cheng was saying he has a relative working here." A portly official said loudly: "So, she is your niece ah?"

Zhou Jin Cheng was sitting on a seat which showed his status and position: "She can be considered to be my niece. She is Li Qi Shan's daughter."

This sentence made a lot of people stopped in their tracks. An Ning frowned and looked at Zhou Jin Cheng. In the end, she walked over to his side and gently put the cup on the table. "Please drink the tea."

"Are you used to working here?"

"..... Okay."

Zhou Jin Cheng seemed to have merely asked casually and nodded faintly. While sipping the tea, he talked to the person next to him.

After that, with each cup of tea An Ning gave out, she'll also hear this, "Girl, when your father held an office in this city, he did a lot of favors for me ah."

“Come to uncle’s house for dinner later.” And so on

If she continue to walk on the right side, she’ll reach the window Should she backtrack? Well, it was not feasible in the long run.

Jia Jia should have said clearly. An impressive looking handsome man with an arrogant air this description was too general.

An Ning hesitantly went over and handed out the last cup of green tea on the tray.

“Thank you.” He said.

An Ning waved her hand: “Uh, you are welcome.”

Two people who was standing not far away, glanced at him. One of them laughed out: “Mo Ting, don’t treat people so coldly. The little girl is nervous to meet you.”

An Ning: “.....”

Xu Mo Ting transferred the paper cup to his other hand. His attitude has always been arrogant. He will act like a stranger with people who he did not want to deal with. He will just watch the course of events from the outside. Contrary to what one might expect, he was smiling now and said in an amiable and approachable tone, “Are you nervous?”

“.....” A person with many similar experiences can be certain that he was making fun of her — She subconsciously glared at him, wisely turned round and walked away.

Mo Ting’s eyes flashed with a hint of a faint smile. He discovered that he was so easily appeased He raised his hand to stroke the space between his eyebrows. Although unwilling to admit, it seemed like he has really been beaten.

He took a sip of the tea in his hand. He has never liked paper cup and also did not like green tea.

She discovered someone was gazing at her, so she looked up and saw Zhou Jin Cheng’s deep in thought expression. Mo Ting nodded faintly.

When An Ning was coming out, Ah Lan who has been listening to their conversation, was a bit over-excited: “An Ning, you are not nervous to stand in

front of him?”

She could not help but coughed, “The one who you are interested in is Xu Mo Ting?”

“His surname is Xu?”

An Ning: “Oh I am guessing.”

Ah Lan was already staring suspiciously at her: “I almost forgot, you also seem to be descendant of senior communist officials. Speaking of which, is your family long-term friend with his family?”

“My ——” My mother is just a language teacher.

Ah Lan interrupted her to prevent her from giving an excuse: “Li An Ning, do you still remember your first day in the office? Who brought you around and to the cafeteria to eat? Who—— ”

An Ning surrendered. “If only to introduce I’ll try.” Will this be regarded as betraying a ‘friend’ for personal interest?

Ah Lan was moved to tears. After that, she muttered like a obsessed woman: “He really makes people exclaim in admiration, right? He is about the same age as us but he is so – so hard to describe ah!”

An Ning hesitated before saying: “Ah Lan, I am a year younger than you.”

“.....” Ah Lan: “I am forever eighteen!”

“..... Okay.”

The two girls did not gossip for long because Chu Qiao came over to call An Ning to go with him to ‘show’ the visitors around.

He Tian Lian was talking cheerfully and wittily with several leaders in front. A group of people followed after them as a mere formality to view the flowers from horseback (an idiom meaning a fleeting glance in passing). An Ning walked the slowest. When reaching the technology department, Zhou Jin Cheng waited for her to arrive and walked side by side with her.

Initially, An Ning wanted to pretend as if nothing had happened. Consequently his first sentence was: “I am going back to G city next week so follow me back for

a visit.” He spoke in a declarative sentence.

An Ning’s heart felt uneasy but she merely said: “I might be very busy next week.”

“I’ve already talked to your boss.”

She stopped walking and her heart felt even more uneasy. She calmly lowered her head, “I don’t want to go there.” After many years, she spoke willfully again. She always thought she will be able to deal with all types of sudden occurrence. Apparently, she has overestimated herself.

A brief silence. “Then when do you want to go there?” Zhou Jin Cheng retreated a step.

She did not want to go anywhere. An Ning was about to say that, but someone held her gently around the waist. The light intonation sounded familiar. “She will not go anywhere.”

The air is shrouded in a strange atmosphere. Zhou Jin Cheng looked at her. An Ning lowered her eyes. Even now, she was still a little scared of the way he has been dealing with things.

“Sorry, please excuse us.” When Xu Mo Ting was bringing her away, An Ning’s face was a little hot. She felt ashamed of her own weakness. Sometimes, she’ll suddenly want to rely on a person, because that person can be trusted.

“Mo Ting, you are really good.” She said in a low voice and felt that his pace was slowing down. When they went into the conference room, An Ning was about to ask him to take a seat first. But he held the back of her head and pressed her against the door. Then with lightning speed, he kissed her. The tip of his tongue immediately and eagerly conquered hers. He also guided her to kiss him back and made her lips and tongue stained with his own saliva When the passionate kissing became light licking, An Ning felt her entire chest has been emptied. She looked at this person in front of her with wet and confused eyes. Xu Mo Ting lowered his eyes, blocking a kind of youthful temptation.

An Ning tried to calm her flustered heart, extremely embarrassing. Here was her office, so someone could come into the conference room any time she could not help but glared at him again. Mo Ting has difficulty concealing the

slight throbbing of his chest, but he spoke calmly as before: “Want to have dinner together?”

At present, An Ning’s mind was still muddled so she did not know why she said: “My roommates asked you when are you going to invite them to eat at a wedding banquet?”

A look of surprise flashed through Xu Mo Ting’s eyes. He tried to control himself and only smiled faintly: “Then today la, ‘wifey’.”

“.....”

At this moment, someone knocked on the door, “An Ning, when are you inviting us to your wedding banquet ah?”

It was Jia Jia. Realizing what she had told her before, An Ning groaned and buried herself in Xu Mo Ting’s chest. So humiliating!

When Zhou Jin Cheng was leaving, he said to her, “I will look for you to talk again.”

An Ning has always been soft-hearted to people, but eventually she said: “If I want to go back, I will go back on my own.”

When Zhou Jin Cheng was starting his car, he raised his eyebrows and looked at the handsome man slowly walking towards her in the rearview mirror. If it was Xu Mo Ting, then it’ll be difficult to deal with

.....

Chapter 9.2

Best to Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 9.2

[March 10, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [22 Comments](#)



Surprise another update so fast ? Back to normal next week !!! Mao Mao and gang are back to provide humour :) Don't you like a guy who will go to the supermarket with you and cook for you?

Chapter 9.2: Know Whether It is Cold or Warm by Oneself

An Ning really wanted to shallow back the words 'wedding banquet' and pretended that she did not say it. Or say wait for the next one, at least wait until he has forgotten the words. Consequently as a person who is not good at telling

lies, she said hesitantly: “My mobile phone battery has died ——”

“Then use mine.” He has already handed over his mobile phone.

An Ning hesitantly took it, turned and looked at the streetscape outside of the car window. Then she bowed her head to dial a phone number.

The other party picked up the call very quickly, “Who are you?” A familiar yet also unfamiliar soft tone.

She can’t help but sighed softly, “It is me.”

The other party paused and immediately returned to normal voice: “Ah ah ah, I thought a handsome guy called me! Meow Meow, why did you change your perfectly all right number?”

I also did not want to, “Mao Mao, do you want to come out to eat?”

“You are treating?!”

“Uh, Xu Mo Ting will be treating.”

The sound of screaming could be heard from the other end. A long time later, Qiang Wei took over: “Meow Meow, we strongly request to go to brother-in-law’s home to eat!”

“.....” An Ning turned to ask Mo Ting, trusting her luck and expecting him to be ‘difficult to speak to’. However, the fact always goes against her expectation.

“Okay.” So easy only.

An Ning told them the address and after hanging up the phone, she thought of a problem: “Is there enough food in your house?” It was not that she was worrying over nothing but Mao Mao and gang really eat like locusts.

Xu Mo Ting turned the steering wheel, “Not enough, so we have to go to the supermarket first.”

What will it be like to stroll in the supermarket with Xu Mo Ting? An Ning looked at the handsome figure next to her who was pushing the shopping cart. Frankly speaking, his appearance and stature are considered outstanding. Thus even in ordinary casual wear, he still looks good. Xu Mo Ting maybe low-key, but that did not mean people will not pay attention to his remarkability. There were

already a lot of people casting their gaze at him when they walked past him.

“Can they eat seafood?” When they were at the freezer area, he suddenly leaned close to her and whispered in her ear.

“..... Yes.”

Mo Ting bent over to pick up several frozen produce. Suddenly An Ning called to mind that Qiang Wei would not be happy without wine. Thus she pulled the sleeves of the person next to her: “Mo Ting, can I buy wine ah?”

After she blurted out this sentence, both of them actually paused for a while. Such natural conversation, sounded like a pair of old married couple. An Ning immediately coughed and turned away: “I’ll go and get the wine. You wait here.”

Xu Mo Ting straightened up and looked at the person running away. His lips curved into a faint smile.

Someone tapped on An Ning’s shoulder when she has just turned into the aisle.

“Li An Ning, we meet again.”

She turned and saw a tall guy smiling at her. An Ning was a little surprised: “Assistant class monitor?”

“It is rare that you can recognize me so fast ah.” He continued to smile. “Shopping for grocery?”

“Yes.”

Assistant class monitor seemed to be in the mood to chat with her—— An Ning did not know how to tell him that she is in a hurry.

“Assistant class monitor, aren’t you studying in Japan?” How come you are here?

“I’ve come back! I was just an exchange student and was there for a year only.” While talking, he thought of something, “Xu Mo Ting is also in a similar situation.”

Hearing this, An Ning was wondering: “What is the similarity?”

“Oh, you didn’t know? He was studying in the United States and came here as

an exchange student for a year. He should be going back around the end of the year——”

A mere few seconds, An Ning’s mood started to sink slowly.

He has been used to seeing Li An Ning being indifferent and calm. Suddenly, he was a little not used to seeing the melancholy look on her face. Realizing the possibility of a relationship between her and Xu Mo Ting, the assistant class monitor said in embarrassment: “Did I say something which I shouldn’t be saying?”

“No.” An Ning shook her head and voiced her doubt, “Uh, assistant class monitor, this should be just the opposite of your situation, right?” After she asked that, she felt very sorry because his complexion became extremely poor. Hence she quickly remedied: “In fact, it can also be said different tunes played with equal skill!” (an idiom meaning different methods leading to the same result)

“Thank you for your words of comfort.” He sighed lightly.

After the assistant class monitor left, An Ning dithered in front of the wine rack for half a minute before walking back to the freezer area. Mo Ting was leaning on the shopping cart while waiting for her.

When An Ning’s calm eyes came into contact with his gaze, he showed a weak smile and did not mean to urge her, “Chosen already?”

An Ning replied “yes” and went over to put the bottle in her hand into the shopping cart.

“What happened?” Xu Mo Ting has always been an intuitive person.

An Ning regained her composure and shook her head slightly: “Nothing, just met a person I know.”

“Oh?” On the surface, the breeze was still and the waves were quiet (an idiom meaning all is quiet). After walking two steps, he asked in a calm and collected manner: “Do I know that person?”

After all, she is not good at lying, “He is the assistant class monitor in high school.”

Mo Ting did not pursue further this time. It can be said he has self-control. Maybe because of the complexity of many relationships, making him conceal some of his dark sides. Every move was meticulously planned.

When the car arrived at the apartment, Mao Mao and gang were already waiting downstairs. The moment they saw An Ning, they came up to hug her like they have not seen each other for many years. They turned round to call brother-in-law like they were very familiar with him.

In the elevator, Mao Mao kept on muttering: “I am surprised I can enter Xu Mo Ting’s home. I actually can enter Xu Mo Ting’s home”

An Ning secretly moved away a step but her arm accidentally hit Xu Mo Ting. Thus she subconsciously moved back a step. She did not notice his eyes narrowed slightly once.

Qiang Wei smiled in a flattering way: “Sorry ah brother-in-law for coming here to bother you —— and Meow Meow.”

“It’s nothing.” He is very nice.

Zhao Yang: “Please take care of our family Meow Meow in the future.”

“I ought to do that.”

An Ning: “.....”

After they entered the apartment, Mao Mao touched everything and kept muttering again: “High-end, really high-end. Our family Meow Meow has advanced.”

“.....” An Ning

Xu Mo Ting took off his coat, “Please wait for twenty minutes and help yourself.”

A trio of friends: “It does not matter how long we’ve to wait!”

It was hard to imagine a person like Xu Mo Ting can cook. He rolled up his sleeves and tied a black apron around his waist. Appearing elegant and skillful in action.

Qiang Wei who was sitting on the sofa leaned on An Ning and whispered in her

ear: “Your man really is omnipotent ah!”

Zhao Yang: “Magnificent style unmatched in his generation (an idiom meaning peerless talent).”

Mao Mao covered her mouth with her hand and laughed: “I wonder how is his skill in bed?”

“.....”

After dinner, the trio very tactfully left before nine o’clock. An Ning wanted to leave with them, but Xu Mo Ting pulled her back, “I have something to say to you.”

She can’t count on the trio who have already hurried into the elevator. Facing his calm expression, An Ning was unconsciously thinking of what to say to mask her slightly flustered heart.

“Thank you for today’s dinner.”

There was clearly a probing glint in Xu Mo Ting’s eyes as if he wanted to uncover some real emotion on her face. In the next moment, he held out his hand to touch her side face, but merely for a brief moment before releasing her.

“An Ning, whatever you want to know, I also can tell you.” This was not the first time that he had spoken this sentence but there was a somewhat implied profound meaning this time.

Her heart skipped a beat, but she did not utter a word.

Maybe, they would have broken up after a few months. She has her own simple life and did not want to involve too much emotion at first. However, suddenly she turned round and discovered this man had already walked into her life. What to do now?

An Ning felt sad. On the way back from the supermarket, her mind was preoccupied throughout the journey. Normally, she was used to being sloppy, but her mood was somewhat uncertain today. Looking at the person in front of her, suddenly she felt a little grievance. In the end, she stretched forward her hand to grasp his clothes firmly and affixed her lips on his. Regardless of whether or not the other party was willing, in a spurt of energy An Ning explored.

The interior light was shining on his cheek and making his original handsome outline seemed exquisite and tender. His normally astute black eyes were even more deep. Xu Mo Ting lowered his eyes and has already closed the door. His hand was hugging her small waist, with strength that intended to encourage.

A man's greed sometimes cannot be controlled by sheer willpower. Moreover the person doing the provoking is the object of your deep desire so submitting to this desire was an easy thing. His fingers slowly entwined in her long hair like he was controlling her. It would also seem like he was letting her control him.

At this moment, the phone rang and awakened the two persons with hazy consciousness. Suddenly, An Ning realized her outrageous behaviour which even scared herself. She moved back a step and was definitely embarrassed. Her face was flushing and she looked extremely guilty: "I, I'm sorry."

After ringing for five or six times, it became quiet. The man opposite has also been quiet all along. An Ning looked up and saw her figure reflected clearly in his eyes. This pair of blazing eyes were covered by a layer of blurry mist now, like it can possibly suck human soul. Mo Ting led that blank and distracted person slowly into his embrace. The two bodies fitted well and filled the gap between them.

He leaned on her and uttered a soft moan into her ear: "An Ning, are you tempting me?"

They stood still for a few seconds, until Xu Mo Ting sighed: "I'll send you home." Sometimes he also admired his own endurance.

Perhaps to prevent them from acting intimate again, Xu Mo Ting's subsequent action can be said to be reasonable and accordingly. When they were looking at each other, there was still some warm and pleasant lingering effect but no one dared to stir up their emotion vigorously.

The windows in the car have always been opened to let the wind in. The street light along the sides of the road and the swaying shadows of the trees flitted across one by one, making people felt a bit too quiet.

When An Ning returned to the dormitory, she was surrounded by the trio.

Qiang Wei: "Why you came back so early?!"

Mao Mao: “How was it? Did he hold you, kiss you or touch you?”

Zhao Yang twitched her face: “Mao Mao, why when I hear you talk— anything, I will also feel disgusted?”

An Ning sat on her chair and pressed her forehead against the table. She sighed silently and did not respond.

This unexpected attitude made the trio a little perplexed. In any case, say something with cold humour also can ah.

Mao Mao asked cautiously: “Meow Meow, finally you feel that your desire has not been satisfied?”

After a long time, An Ning raised her head again with a frown.

It has appeared! Qiang Wei shouted in her heart. All the people who have been shot down face to face by Meow Meow using this kind of millennium rare popular cold expression will suffer different level of psychological trauma in accordance with the capacity of the individual to endure – reportedly it would create a kind of illusion of being ruthlessly kicked down from the top of a fifty storey building.

Qiang Wei took up the courage to ask: “Meow Meow, did something happened — between you and brother in-law?” So fast! Worthy to be known as a great figure ah!

Zhao Yang was unable to take it any more: “Could it be that he forced himself upon you?!”

Mao Mao: “Is it because we ate too much today? The landowner’s home also has no surplus grain.”

An Ning has no energy to bicker with them. She got up, took a change of clothes and went into the bathroom.

“I am going to take a bath.”

A short period of time later, Zhao Yang said: “Don’t you think Meow Meow is turning into a demon?”

“.....” Two shivering groundhogs.

.....

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 9.3

Best to Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 9.3

[March 22, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [15 Comments](#)

448019470_291484

We also have a new character in this post. Actually we've 2 new characters but the other one is a minor character with the surname Huo. Doesn't his surname remind you of the person lidge is obsessed with lol? Mo Ting will make a late appearance but as usual a romantic one

Chapter 9.3: Know Whether It is Cold or Warm by Oneself

Cousin: I have a senior sister who is two years older than me, a PhD student and has just got married. What I want to say is that our chat made me suffered greatly feelings. Our dialogue is as follows:

[Older female cousin loves younger female cousin: Wa, so young already got married, very blessed ah. (Her husband is like exactly like [Bajie](#). No, Bajie has a bit more magic breath than him!)

PhD PhD I am the most beautiful: Hurry up and get married la. I made \$200,000 profit from my wedding! Your wedding should also earn tens of

thousands.

Older female cousin loves younger female cousin had a seizure and collapsed.]

Cousin: After pondering over it, I still don't understand, uh \$200 000. She said, after that is to wait to give birth. After giving birth is to wait for him or her to grow up. The more she said, the more I crumbled. As it turns out, the difference in the thinking can really be that far off.

An Ning: The person who drinks it knows best whether the water is hot or cold (a Chinese idiom meaning to know best by personal experience).

Cousin was surprised: Are you in a bad mood today?

An Ning: No.

Cousin: Tell you a joke, "Write the words that hurt you the most by a person you love dearly — a male answered: Have you gone inside?" (This is a dirty joke so use your imagination)

An Ning: Sister, my father asked me go to work in G City.

Cousin: You've no sense of humor! If you don't want to go then don't go.

An Ning sighed: It's all very well to talk, but getting things done is another matter. (a Chinese idiom meaning it is easier said than done)

Cousin replied quite a while later: An Ning, you are very evil ah – It's all very well to make love, but getting things done is another matter!

An Ning was thinking that she really cannot keep up with her cousin's sense of humour so she put back her mobile phone into the pocket. Then she glanced at the person standing outside the laboratory now.

Fu Qiang Wei was close to the window: "People in the classroom, ah. Don't feel sad that I've to stand still here. If I am inside, none of you can get any peace."

The professor's face was already all black and has been forbearing over and over again.

Zhao Yang was rejoicing: "Fortunately, we are not in the same dormitory with her."

Mao Mao asked doubtfully: "Is there a difference?"

An Ning sighed again, raised her hand and said: "Teacher, I need student Fu's coordination."

The professor turned around and saw her. After weighing the pros and the cons, he called out: "Fu Qiang Wei, come in. In the future, pay attention in class!"

When Qiang Wei entered, she shook hands all the way, "Thank you, thank you thank you!" The professor's face turned red and white.

"Why are you always against him ah?" Zhao Yang waited for her to come over and couldn't help but asked.

Qiang Wei said: "Life is too boring."

Zhao Yang: "I see you are the one who is too boring. Don't fail your course ah. Otherwise, I'll also feel ashamed for you."

Qiang Wei: "There is Meow Meow here."

An Ning: "I am doing project this semester so I am exempted from taking two exams."

Qiang Wei stared blankly and immediately hastened her step forward, "Teacher, are you thirsty? I'll make you a cup of tea, okay?"

Zhao Yang turned around, "Too vulgar."

An Ning sighed for the third time. She has been feeling a bit down after receiving a phone call in the morning. Then when she was going out of the laboratory building, she again ran into the female student who has been coming frequently to cause her trouble. It was the one she ran into at the bus stop previously. This person was dissatisfied with her so she absurdly changed from pursuing Jiang Xu to become entangled with her. An Ning cannot stand her disturbance.

At this moment, a fellow student who was passing by saw this confrontation scene. The fellow student immediately stopped the bike and ran over, "Senior sister, are you okay?"

Mao Mao and gang who were waiting to watch An Ning VS bad girl saw the

fellow student. Suddenly their eyes showed a meaningful glance, Liu Chu Yu ah

The sunshine boy from the Art Institute cannot display his confidence in front of the person he likes. While concealing his nervousness, he also has to act as a hero saving a beauty. “I send you back!”

“Li An Ning, you are really incredible ah. So fast already has another lover?”

Liu Chu Yu frowned and said: “You are a girl. Can’t you talk nicely?”

She snorted with laughter: “I did not ask you to listen ah. You can take a hike!”

An Ning sighed for the fourth time, “Both of you continue to chat. I’ll make a move first.”

The girl stepped forward to grasp An Ning’s arm, “Hey, you cannot go! Li An Ning, don’t think that you are so amazing to have found Xu Mo Ting from the Faculty of Foreign Studies. He—— ”

Finally An Ning moved her gaze to the other party, “He what?”

The clear, bright and penetrating eyes startled the girl, so she dared not make further move.

An Ning did not want to have a confrontation with her, so she deftly pulled away her hand, “Don’t tell tales about him.”

Those who resisted me will die? “.....”

Mao Mao was a bit sympathetic so she offered a word of wisdom: “Fellow student, as long as the green mountains are there, one need not worry about firewood (a Chinese idiom meaning while there is life, there is hope).”

Qiang Wei held on to the arm of the cannon fodder, Liu Chu Yu: “Come, tell your sister me who you’ll eventually end up together with?”

Lao San who came out earlier from another building, can be considered to have heard everything. He almost burst out laughing, but he was still fearful of sister-in-law’s roommates. Thus he dared not come over and joined them, but only filmed this scene with a mobile phone. When he was out of the danger zone, he immediately forwarded it to the leader.

An Ning was heading back to the dormitory. When she arrived downstairs, from a distant, she saw a car driving over and obstructed her way. The person in the car opened the door and came out, “Ning Ning.”

“Uncle Huo.” An Ning was a bit surprised to see her father’s driver. He has been working for her dad since she was in primary school, so she can be considered familiar with him but she did not expect him to come to pick her up.

“I have not seen you for several years, and you have grown so beautiful.” He was all smiles, “Let’s go, your father said he has already spoken to you on the phone.”

An Ning really wanted to run away just before the battle, “Uncle Huo, can I go tomorrow?”

“What do you think?” Uncle Huo took her hand, “Girl, you can escape once or twice but you can never escape forever. Moreover, I am already here. Do you have the heart to let me return empty-handed?”

“Have the heart to

Uncle Huo stared blankly, then laughed heartily, “Ning Ning, no wonder Mr Zhou said you’ve changed a lot.”

The course of the journey can be considered short. Throughout the journey, An Ning was looking at the landscape outside the window, showing a somewhat reluctant attitude. Uncle Huo looked at her from the rearview mirror: “Ning Ning, your father always talks about you. He has always been proud of you.”

“..... Oh.”

When they arrived at the restaurant, they did not continue their conversation. When An Ning was pushing the door open, the waiter took her to a table right away.

Li Qi Shan was over fifty years old but still svelte. Only in recent years, he has a few white hair, When he saw his daughter has taken her seat, he asked the waiter to start serving.

“We’ve not seen each other for half a year, right?”

“Yes.”

Li Qi Shan was smiling while pouring tea for his daughter, "Very busy lately?"

"Okay." An Ning picked up the cup and slowly sipped her tea in a well-behaved manner.

When the cold dishes arrived, Li Qi Shan asked the waiter to bring the rice first. Then he asked An Ning: "Doing your internship in Long Tai again this year? As a student, you had better attach most importance to your studies. I've not shown enough concern for you in this half-year. You no longer take the initiative to speak with me on any matter. Jin Cheng said you seem to have a steady boyfriend."

"Dad, I feel Long Tai is very good."

"I did not say that it is not good. Since you have not graduated yet, there is no hurry to start work." His tone revealed his dissatisfaction, "What is your mother thinking?"

An Ning bowed her head and did not want to say any more.

Li Qi Shan will also not force her. He is the kind of father where the will is there, but not the strength. After all, he was only a bit more insistence with his daughter, "After you've graduated, better come over to my place to develop your career, okay?"

In the end, she appeared a bit depressed and looked up, "Dad, I don't want to leave here."

"Ning Ning, you don't need to give up your future in order to accompany your mother for a short while——"

"But dad," An Ning softly interrupted, "As far as I am concerned, I also don't need your kind of future."

Li Qi Shan looked at her and finally sighed, "It is not a bad thing to be opinionated but don't decide on the job matter too early. It is beneficial for your future to give it more consideration."

It is rare that father is not holding on to his unyielding attitude, so she will also try to cooperate. Father did not ask again about the "boyfriend" topic, probably because he felt it was unimportant. In fact, this was also good.

Furthermore Xu Mo Ting was not tied to her, so he was free to leave any time. Anyway she also should not have fallen too deeply, so this was also very good.

An Ning massaged her slightly tired eyes.

Li Qi Shan asked a few things about her studies and An Ning spoke one minute and kept quiet the next when answering them. After having dinner with his father, she wanted to take a taxi back to university but his father insisted on sending her. When she got off the car at the downstairs of her dormitory building, suddenly she stopped walking. The person standing beside the pillar in the corridor was Xu Mo Ting. When his eyes came into contact with An Ning's, he has already slid his hand into his pants pocket and slowly walked over.

"So late." There was no hint of impatience from waiting in his tone.

An Ning stood still to look at Xu Mo Ting. She can't seem to start acting cold, "Well you can call me."

"Your phone battery is dead." He gave a smile.

"Huh?" An Ning took out her phone to check, indeed.

Li Qi Shan also has got off the car and heard their conversation. He was clearer about their relationship now and only nodded slightly at them, but did not stay long.

When the black car was being driven out of the university, uncle Huo said: "Secretary, he should be the eldest grandson of the Xu family."

"Indeed, a man of striking appearance." Li Qi Shan laughed and said: "Puppy love, so it can't be certain. When they enter society, they'll have to face practical issues. How many pairs can be successful?"

"You are right."

On this end, both of them have just walked out into the open area but they immediately heard someone shouting at the top of the voice. An Ning turned around and cannot help but sighed. Did this person install a tracking device on her body?

The girl has already taken the initiative to step forward with an unfathomable smiling expression on her face, "Seeing once is better than hearing a hundred

times (a Chinese idiom meaning seeing is believing), senior brother Xu.”

Xu Mo Ting will never glance twice at people who he does not care about, but because he has watched a video before so he can recognise the girl in front. Actually he had watched it three times. Therefore his tone was rather cold, “What’s up?”

“I am An Ning’s friend. I thought she has been going out to play with a certain someone. Hee hee, I didn’t expect that he has been replaced by senior brother Xu now, so I am a little surprised only.”

Due to Xu Mo Ting’s presence, it was inappropriate for An Ning to flare-up. She felt a bit uncomfortable for no reason.

Mo Ting merely said a sentence, “I love her.” Therefore can tolerate everything?

This was an outright confession. Not only that girl, but even An Ning was caught unprepared. The normally secretive and unpredictable Xu Mo Ting, all of a sudden started to open up. The effect was very shocking.

An Ning’s heart was beating wildly, it can be said to be horrifying. Before she has a chance to express her emotion, she was taken away by Xu Mo Ting. He can indicate clearly to outsider his right of possession, but he will not openly exhibit intimate behavior in front of outsider.

When someone regained her composure, she discovered she was already on a secluded trail.

“I” At this moment, An Ning was incapable of focusing her vision. His attentive gaze made her felt she has been enchanted, intricately woven together and her heart was fluctuating like a lake.

In the end, she forgot what she had said on that day. She can only remember the dim moonlight shining on him and also on herself.

When he was kissing her, he will always utter her name in a low voice. He buried his warm breath in her neck.

An Ning did not know at that time, this man revealed a profound expression.

.....

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 9.4

Best to Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 9.4

[March 26, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [12 Comments](#)



This chapter is really long and you'll have the final part next week. As usual, you get Mo Ting's usual dose of kisses and gentle romance lol.

Chapter 9.4: Know Whether It is Cold or Warm by Oneself

"Can't you not go?"

Can't you not go? Can't you not go? she opened her eyes and looked at the ceiling under the dim lighting indoor. She stared in a daze and her whole face was slowly becoming hot. It really was a dream or An Ning was uncertain, so she was extremely dejected.

By the time, the sun shone through the dormitory curtains, she heard Mao Mao who was sleeping on the lower bunk groping about to go to toilet.

"What time is it?"

Mao Mao was startled: “You are awake ah? Let me see —— quarter past six.”

When the phone rang, the noise woke Zhao Yang up, “Who is so wicked ah, disturb people sleeping early in the morning!”

An Ning black line (was annoyed): “Seem like my mobile phone.”

Mao Mao has already come out from the toilet and tossed the phone to Meow Meow. An Ning looked at the unfamiliar phone number and hesitated before picking it up. The other party immediately uttered sincerely “I’m sorry”.

An Ning cannot recognize the voice: “Who are you?”

There was a few seconds of silent, “Jiang Xu.”

“Oh, what’s up?”

“An Ning, I’m very sorry. I did not know about this until now. Did she hurt you? This girl is a junior schoolmate who I’ve counselled before, with somewhat rebellious behaviour——”

An Ning coughed softly once and was forced to interrupt him: “Senior brother Jiang, I am sorry but all my roommates are still sleeping. Can we talk later?”

“.....”

With the other party’s tacit consent, An Ning hung up the phone. At this moment, Zhao Yang who was sleeping opposite of her said, “Some people are skilful and at ease in all kinds of social circle, but this does not mean other people are not outstanding. It can only be said reality needs a little slyness and flattery.”

“I know.”

For the rest of the day, there were things that more than one can attend to (a Chinese idiom meaning overwhelmed). An Ning’s mind will occasionally go blank. However, she must remain clear-headed when she was doing experiment.

Colleague Jia Jia brought in a cup of Jilin black tea, overflowing the room with its aroma. When An Ning looked up, she saw Jia Jia sitting on her desktop. She has already put the tea cup in her hand.

“Thank you.”

“When you did not come yesterday, we discussed about you. Such a cute and

graceful girl but with a really mysterious private life.” After saying that, she made a clicking sound with her tongue.

“.....” An Ning sighed: “What do you want to know?”

Jia Jia leaned over, “Do you’ve his private photos? Half or completely naked also can.”

As it turned out, any human being will also be attracted to dazzling stuff, including her. An Ning replied. “No.”

Jia Jia stood up, clasped her heart with both of her hands and pretended to pace back and forth, “Such a pity. Think of his domineering appearance when wearing suits. Later, look at his half-naked chest. Wow, the disparity can absolutely make a person infatuated.”

“Hey An Ning, with a boyfriend like that, you must feel great pressure?” She looked like she can fully comprehend her situation but there was something she has to warn her, “Ah Lan will not easily let you off, Amen.”

An Ning also wanted to draw a cross on his chest. During noon break, Ah Lan really came in an imposing manner and gave her an earful. Since it was already ‘like this’ now, so she has to make the introduction, as well as treat them to a meal!

An Ning was a little helpless. If they were to continue to eat like this, will the landlord have a headache? As a result, she can only answer “Wait until he has time.”

Ah Lan was satisfied with the answer, so she went away with a smile on her face.

It was time to get off work. The staff in the company was excited and got ready to go back to their beloved families. After putting away her stuff, An Ning went out of the building together with Jia Jia. Then she saw —— a perfect figure across the street. Looking fresh, cool and outstanding, he can attract the interest of the passers-by any time. An Ning uttered “ah” at once. It cannot be said to be a scream but she was indeed surprised.

When their eyes met, he did not immediately come over. After standing for a moment, he only inserted his hand into his pocket and slowly approached her.

He appeared natural and honest, as if his appearance here was the most common occurrence.

From the moment, he strode across the street to stand in front of her, An Ning could feel the gaze all around her.

However Xu Mo Ting has never been concerned about other people: "Let's go."

"Mo Ting" An Ning pulled his clothes gently.

"What's up?"

The sooner the better, so she pointed to an area two meters away, "They want to know you."

An Ning vaguely felt he did frown a little. Okay, the landlord also has a headache.

Although Xu Mo Ting frowned, he was also very cooperative and let someone introduced him to two girls. Ah Lan and Jia Jia are considered sensible. After an "enjoyable chat", they winked at An Ning and left. He did not fully understand what that wink meant. When they were about to cross the street, Xu Mo Ting held her wrist. When they stopped, that man's hand has slid to her palm, interlocking their fingers.

Until they sat in the car, only then An Ning's complexion became somewhat rosy. Then she started to talk with an ulterior motive, "Why did you come?"

"I want to come so I come la." He did not even want to use an excuse. When he started the car, he asked: "Where do you want to go for dinner?"

"Uh, I'm not hungry." This was indeed the truth.

Mo Ting tilted his head slightly to glance at her, "Then accompany me to go to a place."

He drove the car to the seaside. An Ning called to mind what cousin had said before: "The coastline in China is used for fishing. Whereas the beach overseas is for tourism." Thus, it was hard to come by that the water here is dark blue and clear. The seawater dashed against the shore, resulting in some salty and moist smell in the air.

An Ning got off the car first and walked a few steps but she turned round to see Xu Mo Ting was still leaning against the car. Both of his hands were inserted into his pants pockets and he looked a bit languid. An Ning thought, this man seemed to be in a good mood today?

Mo Ting took out something from his pocket and beckoned to her, "Come here."

An Ning suspiciously walked back. He gently took her into his arms, bringing their foreheads together. The other hand pulled her wrist and An Ning felt something cold. When she lowered her head, she discovered it was a strand of translucent red-purple beads.

She couldn't help but lifted and swayed her hand, "Look a bit bloody."

"I've cast a spell on it."

"Huh?"

Mo Ting laughed out softly, "Are you afraid?"

An Ning glared at him, "Although I believe in the existence of supernatural beings in the world, I also believe those spirits will not harm people."

"In contrast, I don't have enough confidence in you, or put it another way, a sense of security?" The evening light was reflected in Xu Mo Ting's eyes which have more depth than everyone.

An Ning looked thoughtfully at him and he sighed softly. The next second was a tender and soft as water kiss. The kiss was gentle, delicate and seductive. Their mouths only touched affectionately for two seconds before they separated.

"You don't know how much I miss you. Thus how could I still be willing to leave?" It could be said that this was the first time in his life to say such emotional words. Xu Mo Ting once again used a quick kiss to conceal his nervousness.

The heart of the person receiving the confession was aroused slightly with a surge of sweetness.

An Ning closed her eyes and climbed on his shoulder. It was not known who lost control first and slowly explored each other's mouths.

The people passing by in the beach also can't help but glanced at this outstanding couple.

"It is good to be young ah."

"....."

Later, the person who drooped her head and blushed while taking a walk on the beach said, "Twenty-four years old is not too young, right?"

"Old enough to get married."

"....." She stole a glance at the person next to her. He looked very normal and unperturbed. An Ning felt she was really too inexperienced compared with his vast experience.

"Mo Ting, I love you."

"....."

Very, very calm. An Ning admitted that she was really no match for him.

At this moment, Xu Mo Ting's mobile phone rang and he answered it. After speaking a few words, he turned around and asked her: "My mother asked when are we going back for dinner?"

"Auntie?" This surprise was no trivial matter, "What, what going back for dinner?"

He obviously was unwilling to explain on this kind of question, so he handed over the phone directly to her, "You better speak with mom."

An Ning was truly caught unprepared and glared at the person in front. She said 'auntie' in a low and gentle voice, "..... we are outside, so we are not going back for dinner. Uh he uh, no, I was the one who wanted to go to the beach for a walk Mo Ting brought me over Okay, we are coming back right away" When she hung up the phone, An Ning felt a bit drained, mentally and physically.

The person beside her said: "If you want to stroll longer, also can."

An Ning glared at him, "Why did you ask me where I want to go for dinner just now ah?" That was clearly misleading.

“Didn’t you say, you are not hungry?” What breeze and bright moon (meaning so easy) absolved himself completely ah.

An Ning: “..... I’m hungry now.” This time, she was really hungry. Arguing with people studying foreign affairs was really too exhausting?

In the end, they still did not manage to eat that big meal. When they were half way to his house, An Ning started to feel stomach pains unexpectedly. This pain was not the usual stomach ache. An Ning felt strongly that ‘heaven wanted to get rid of her’.

“Mo Ting, can we not go today? I want to go back to the dormitory——”

“What happened?” Xu Mo Ting tilted his head to look at her. He saw her complexion was a bit pale, so without any explanation, he stopped the car at the roadside.

How was she going to explain this ah, “Just a little stomach pain.”

Xu Mo Ting was sharp as a tack, “That thing came?”

“.....”

Her whole face was very red, when she was sent back to the dormitory. Xu Mo Ting stopped at a convenience store midway, “wait a while for me.” When he came back, his hand has a bag of stuff even got brown sugar and ginger tea.

“Do you want to go to the hospital for a check up?”

Being affected by his ‘open’ attitude, An Ning also began to blab, “It is a little painful on the first day when it comes in each month. The hospital also can’t cure it, but on the contrary taking a nap will alleviate the condition. My mother said this condition will naturally become better after getting married.”

The last sentence made An Ning feeling suicidal for three days

Mao Mao saw someone stayed in the toilet for a long time and did not come out, “Meow Meow, are you still alive?”

An Ning: “I want to die.”

Zhao Yang burst out laughing: “When brother-in-law sent you home just now, the girl next door and also the girl opposite were extremely envious of you.”

An Ning weakly opened the door. After washing her hands, she laid on the bed.

Mao Mao: “Very painful ah? I’ve prepared ginger tea for you, so do you want to drink some now?”

“Don’t want to drink.”

Mao Mao shed crocodile tears and ran toward Zhao Yang: “Hey Yang Yang, Meow Meow is bullying me ~”

“.....”

Leader Xu called that night, but An Ning was asleep, so Mao Mao answered the phone.

“Brother-in-law ah? Yes, yes, I am Mao Xiao Xu. You can remember ah? Heehee, heehee, already drank tea ah. Before it was painful until the face turned pale, but she is better now. Poor Meow Meow, lost a lot of blood ah”

“Mao Mao” Someone said in a feeble voice.

Mao Mao: “Wait, I am chatting with—— Aiya Meow Meow, you are awake?”
You spoke too loud.

While smiling, Mao Mao has already handed the mobile phone back to its rightful owner, “I am going to look for Qiang Wei and hang out with her!”

“.....” Can I hang up the phone?

“Woke up already?” His voice was low and gentle.

“Yes but still sleepy.” This was not an excuse, not an excuse, to say to herself a hundred times.

The other party was quite tolerant and magnanimous. “Then go to sleep la.”

In the end, both parties also did not put down the phone. An Ning looked distracted and she only regained her composure after quite a while. Then she pressed the red button.

She opened her eyes and looked at the ceiling under the dim lighting indoor. Her whole face was slowly becoming hot again. This was definitely reality ah An Ning was certain, so she was extremely XX.

.....

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 9.5

Best to Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 9.5

[April 2, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [14 Comments](#)



At last, this is the final part of this chapter. Nothing special except An Ning went to Mo Ting's office. I've to warn you subsequent chapters may be a bit boring because Mo Ting will not appear in every post and the focus will shift to An Ning's family.

Chapter 9.5: Know Whether It is Cold or Warm by Oneself

It was shopping day again. Although it has been a while since the last shopping outing, she was still on the third day of her period. Why was her corpse being dragged out to be exposed to a scorching sun?

The weather in early December was cold, but with intense sunshine. An Ning was sitting on the stone stairway in the public square to wait for Mao Mao and

Qiang Wei to come out from the opposite clothing store. Compare to the air conditioning inside, it was a bit safer to be exposed to a scorching sun during this particular period of time.

When she was bored to death from waiting, An Ning started to unconsciously hum the tune of songs but not very well. Until two kids ran over to ask for directions by saying: “Auntie, may I ask how to go to KFC?”

“Call sister, or else she will not bother to tell you.” Two voices softly instructed them.

“Sister, may I ask how to go to KFC?”

An Ning: “.....”

When Qiang Wei and Mao Mao came back, they saw An Ning giving directions to two kids. Mao Mao immediately criticised her: “Too appalling! How old are they ah yet you bullied them? Be careful brother-in-law sees this and exterminates you directly.” After saying that she laughed heartily in a ‘meaningful and naughty’ way three times.

The two kids were frightened. They hurriedly said goodbye to An Ning and ran away.

An Ning was thinking, compared to Mao Mao’s witch image, her ‘auntie’ image was still quite affable, right?

Qiang Wei: “Hungry ah.”

An Ning got up and walked over to help Qiang Wei to carry her things: “I did not eat breakfast today, yet I don’t feel hungry ah.”

Qiang Wei: “You are strong ma. I ate a bowl of oats, three bananas, an apple, a big box of yogurt, three vegetable buns and a meat bun this morning.”

Mao Mao jumped up: “Are you a pig?!”

When the trio arrived in McDonald, Qiang Wei has already collapsed. Mao Mao went to order their meals. Currently she was chasing after a man so she was exceptionally happy and eagerly gave them a treat.

Qiang Wei lamented: “I want to find a boyfriend who has a boyfriend more than finding a boyfriend.”

An Ning turned around quietly and happened to see Mao Mao crawling on the counter: “A box of egg tarts please!”

An Ning turned around again and heard vaguely: “Why you don’t have ah? Isn’t this KFC ah?!”

The streetscape is really good in winter. An Ning was admiring it and subsequently saw —— Zhang Qi tugging back and forth with a guy. In the end, the other person forcefully held senior brother Zhang’s hand. They ignored the stares given by the passer-by and entered the water screen movie area in the public square.

Too, too shocking.

An Ning’s first reaction was to send someone a text message.

“Mo Ting, I saw senior brother Zhang (An Ning will address anyone older than her as senior brother without exception but of course someone is an exception). He was with a guy.” It was not that An Ning is gossipy, but this was really too shocking.

He replied back: “Oh.”

Too indifferent, right? An Ning said with righteous indignation: “I am telling you the truth.”

“That is reasonable.” Indeed he is leader Xu ! Without waiting for An Ning to finish lamenting, he has already called her: “Where are you now?”

“Oh?”

“I’m coming over.” He paused a little before explaining: “Accompany me to buy a computer.”

Fifteen minutes later an outstanding figure pulled open McDonald’s entrance door. Mao Mao waved her hand and called out “Brother-in-law, over here!” This attracted a lot of attention from all sides. Xu Mo Ting calmly walked over and nodded his head slightly at the two persons sitting across the table. When he saw the drink in front of An Ning, he could not help but frowned slightly, “Why are you drinking cold drink?”

An Ning has the foresight to change the topic: “Let’s go.”

After being sent off by Mao Mao and Qiang Wei, An Ning took the initiative to be brought out of that place.

Digital City is nearby, so the two of them walked directly there. While they were walking past the public square, they met those two kids again. They were holding 'KFC family bucket' in their hands. When they tilted their heads and saw An Ning, they called out from the bottom of their hearts and in unison 'sister'.

"Oh." An Ning was satisfied now. Xu Mo Ting who was standing next to her, glanced at her thoughtfully.

On reaching the destination, Mo Ting walked directly to the sales counter of a particular brand name. When the sales staff saw him, he has already taken out a computer.

An Ning strolled around the sales counter, "Mo Ting, this one, this one is pretty good." She did some research before when she bought her computer. However it was too expensive at that time so she did not buy it.

Mo Ting took a quick look and said: "Ah Ding, please take that one and install the system. Then send to my place later, thanks."

"No problem."

An Ning was a bit startled when Xu Mo Ting has finished buying and was walking over. In fact, he was merely here to finalise his purchase?

When the two of them walked out, An Ning preached to him gently: "You've too much money? Why did you buy two computers?"

He merely said, "You are able to use it in the future."

"....."

On that day, Xu Mo Ting did not drive her back to the university. An Ning was wondering: "Where else do we have to go?"

"Control Yuan (a watchdog under the constitution of Republic of China)." The driver said at his leisurely pace: "Why, you have other things to do?"

..... This threat was too obvious, right? An Ning turned back her head to continue to look at the streetscape.

Mo Ting moved his lips gently and the laughter in his eyes were obvious.

This was considered her second visit to his place of work. From the time she entered the entrance door until she reached his office, An Ning cannot help but suspected that a turtle was painted on her face? Why everyone also wanted to glance at her?

Su Jia Hui knocked at the door and came in with a cup of coffee. She smiled and handed it to the person sitting on the sofa, "I am pretty good at making coffee so give it a try."

"Thank you."

Jia Hui leaned against the armrest of the sofa and was making fun of Xu Mo Ting who was hanging his coat: "Everybody is talking about Xu Mo Ting bringing a girl here. The power is comparable to an atomic bomb."

Xu Mo Ting only gave a smile but did not comment. On the contrary, the person who was drinking coffee choked twice.

Jia Hui immediately held out her hand to stroke her back: "Are you okay?!"

"Okay, all right" As it turned out, she was an atomic bomb?

Mo Ting lifted up his wrist to look at the watch: "Don't you have a meeting outside at four o'clock?"

Jia Hui complained, "Date before mate". Anyway she made a tactful exit.

Since only both of them were left in the room, An Ning looked around. Xu Mo Ting's office is not big, but clean and tidy. The document folders and books on the bookcase are arranged meticulously. Mo Ting poured a glass of purified water and brought over to her. "Don't drink too much coffee."

"Oh." An Ning calmly walked to the front of the bookcase, "You get busy, I'll find myself a book to read."

Xu Mo Ting looked at the slim silhouette with a faint smile.

On a quiet winter afternoon, although one was flipping over the files and the other was flipping over History of the Three Kingdoms book, this can still be considered a date, right? Maybe this is different from other person's courtship, yet An Ning still felt happy.

This spot on the sofa can get a little sunlight, so not too hot nor too cold, very comfortable.

Hearing the sound of the pen streaking across the paper and occasional sound of the fingers tapping on the keyboard An Ning slowly fell asleep

Vaguely, she heard his colleagues came in, then went out.

She felt someone came over and sat next to her as the sofa sagged slightly. An Ning turned over and a familiar and warm breath was approaching.

An Ning had no idea how long she had slept. When she woke up she was covered by a black coat. She sat up and saw Xu Mo Ting was still going through the documents.

He seemed really busy.

An Ning's stomach did not hurt anymore and her sore feet from walking all morning has also slowly got better. She stood up quietly on tiptoe. The person opposite who has his eyes fixated on the computer screen all along, suddenly said, "Woke up already?"

"Yes" An Ning asked softly: "Mo Ting, where is the toilet?"

Xu Mo Ting lifted up his head, "I'll take you there." While saying that he has already got up.

"No, no need!" She was not a three years old child. This kind of thing also wants to bring her.

Mo Ting smiled: "Go out, turn left and walk all the way to the end."

She walked out of the door without blushing or grasping for breath. An Ning sighed with sorrow because her skin was getting thicker after being teased by him often. Well, don't know if it is a good or bad sign.

All the toilets were occupied. While An Ning was waiting, she saw a red mark on her neck in the mirror. It was rather obvious at a glance. Thus she can't help but frowned and studied it carefully. Then she heard a person inside sighed, "Hey, Xu Mo Ting actually has a girlfriend already."

Two voices: "Maybe just a female friend."

Three voices: “Even if it is not the case, we’ll also not have a chance ah. People like Su Jia Hui still has some hope.”

“Speaking of which, Jia Hui looks pretty and is from a good family. Furthermore she has been admiring Xu Mo Ting for more than half a year. Why isn’t he the slightest bit interested in her ah?”

“Aiya, she does not appear that pretty. Moreover you should know the status of the Xu family, so her good family background is not regarded as anything.”

“At least better than the one who came today?”

“However I feel the girl who came today is a lot prettier than Su Jia Hui.”

“If I had known earlier that he doesn’t mind commoner, I’ll also chase after him.”

“Care to venture a guess as to how that girl managed to court Xu Mo Ting? Pester him persistently?”

“Probably. However she appears rather refined.”

“One may know a person for a long time without understanding her true nature.”

I remembered someone said before that the toilet is a gathering place for gossip, and indeed it is true.

An Ning on the one hand was studying the dubious mark on her neck, on the other hand thinking she kept thinking then suddenly shouted ‘ah’. This time it was really a miserable shriek. This, is this a hickey (love bite)?

At this moment, someone has already pulled open the door and came out. Their line of sight intersected in the mirror. The former clearly did not expect to be so unlucky. An Ning momentarily did not know how to react so she smiled, even though her face was a little red, “Hi”

After regaining her composure, she went into the toilet. She immediately took out the small mirror in her bag to study and ascertain once again it was really a hickey ah

When An Ning returned to Xu Mo Ting’s office, her first sentence was: “Why did you kiss here ah?” Too conspicuous.

The person in front of the door covered her neck and her face was scarlet red. Mo Ting roughly knew what happened. He put down his pen, propped his chin in the palm of his hand and said in an indulgent voice: “Then where do you want to be kissed?”

“.....” Absolutely, one may know a person for a long time without understanding his true nature ah!

An Ning saw him already shutting down his computer, so she said, “I’ll wait for you outside,” and walked out. However she did not expect to run into Zhou Jin Cheng. He saw her, came forward and did not look surprise.

“Met your father two days ago?”

“Yes.”

“Waiting for Xu Mo Ting?” Zhou Jin Cheng is not a talkative person, so it was rare for him to have asked that.

However An Ning does not like this kind of pretentious probing but she did not know how to deal with it in a reasonable manner. Until someone gently embraced her waist from behind. Unconsciously, she heaped a sigh of relief and unexpectedly found that she was a little dependent on him.

.....

Chapter 10.1

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 10.1

[April 9, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [13 Comments](#)



As I've warned you, there is no XMT in this post but don't worry he'll be back next week We've Mao Mao who reminds me of lidge because both are also troublemakers

Chapter 10.1: If You Don't Want to Hurt Me Then Don't Hurt Me

The weather forecast said it would become colder in the next few days. Consequently, the temperature dropped 7 to 8 degrees today, resulting in the freezing of a group of people.

The on-campus forum for X University also started to debate heatedly and anger was rising. A lot of previous dissatisfactions have surfaced one after another. Such as the hot water in the public baths in the university was occasionally interrupted, the internet connection in the dormitory was extremely unstable. One of the anonymous posts was the most insightful: "My fellow students, stop complaining. It is better now compared to the old society."

There is a place to live without being exposed to the blowing of the northwest

wind. If the dormitory is cold, wear more clothes! If it is still not warm enough, then ask your mother to send you a thick quilt.

The alternate hot and cold water in the public baths can stimulate blood circulation. Let's gather together. If you are sick, the medicine in the clinic does not cost too much money. Even though their medicine for colds has never cure anyone before. However everyone is young, so there is nothing to fear. If worst comes to worst, it is only pneumonia.

If the network is disconnected, go to the laboratory or the university's computer room. Moreover, it is not disconnected continuously.

The people in the old society managed to live through it and still established a new China, so our little inconvenience is nothing!

"After enduring winter, everything will be fine. "

Mao Mao said: "I've just bought my autumn dress, how ah?!"

Mao Mao wrapped herself in a bed sheet and felt indignant: "I can't live through this kind of weather. This won't do, I have to migrate."

"Remember to fly south, don't go north ah." Zhao Yang reminded her while browsing some posts in the forum. In fact, the most popular post in X University forum recently was not those real problems in the social section but two posts in the emotion theatre section which were, 'I Saw Jiang Xu's Sweetheart' and 'Discussion on the Background of New Generation Idol Xu Mo Ting'

At this moment, Zhao Yang was browsing at Xu Mo Ting's background. It was really incredible, even his 'rich relatives' were mentioned.

"Meow Meow, a lot of women intend to seduce your man ah."

An Ning was working on her project. She took this week off because the project was due soon so there was still a lot to do to finish it off. "Okay."

Mao Mao gave an evil laugh: "Meow Meow, you are one of the most talked about people in the forum ah also being attacked very badly, heehee."

Zhao Yang can't stand Mao Mao's inappropriate laughter: "Did you put that photo of Meow Meow and brother-in-law seemingly smiling at one another in the post?"

An Ning instantly sprayed some of her saliva on the screen. “What photo?”

Zhao Yang has already efficiently forwarded the web address to her. An Ning hesitated for a while before clicking on it.

[Listing] Discussion on the Background of New Generation Idol Xu Mo Ting

[Reply to this post] Sender: littlestar. Section: Emotion Theatre

Title: [Listing] Discussion on the Background of New Generation Idol Xu Mo Ting

The first post was a photo of the honourable Xu Mo Ting. However, it was a bit blurry because it was shot with long lenses.

It was followed by a simple profile of the leader of the Faculty of Foreign Studies:

Birthday: 15 October 1985

Estimated Height: 181cm

Weight: 67-68kg

Topic: Discussion on Xu Mo Ting’s Identity

1F: Wait until I become Mrs. Xu, then I’ll be come back to tell you the truth.

2F: Hey, you stole my line.

3F: 1L, I believe you have achieved your goal, except the word ‘Xu’.

4F: 3L, you are the truth!

.....

It was the usual practice to get to the main topic after a bunch of gold and silver medals. Gradually, people began to complain. Since this post was to probe into the background and identity of the person involved, but how come there was not even one clear photo?!

Subsequently, the post inexplicably changed direction to get a crystal clear headshot of Xu Mo Ting. When she turned to the fourth page, there was even a reward.

An Ning sighed, “Mao Mao, did you put up the photo because of that

reward?”

Mao Mao chuckled: “We’ll earn the money together la.”

An Ning roughly turned to the fifth page and saw her own photo. She also glimpsed at the sender’s ID: The Small Lily Who is Waiting for Spring!

The backdrop of the photo was the doorway of Xu Mo Ting’s home. It was when he pulled her aside to say “I have something to talk to you” — they appeared like smiling at each other? She did smile, but that was a bitter smile. He didn’t smile ah? In addition his facial expression was kind of serious.

Zhao Yang who was sitting next to her, leaned over and propped her arm on the back of An Ning’s chair. She looked at the screen and said: “Gee, I must say your man is really stylish, ah. Just a casual pose, but he already defeated the ps (photoshop) photo in the next post.” After saying that, she gave a deeply meaningful pat on someone’s shoulder: “Meow Meow, the competition in the real world is very intense ah.”

As expected, there was a reply below the photo right away. ‘The truth’ said: I know this woman from the Department of Physics. Standing with each foot in a different boat (two-timing) ah!

Stool: Nani (What)?! With such a perfect boyfriend, she still cheated on him?

Floor: Marrying rich is a step into the unfathomable depth (meaning a woman cannot find happiness by marrying into a rich family because there would be lots of rules and other unexpected things waiting for her). Hence occasional cheating is needed ah.

Someone weakly asked: You said she is standing with each foot in a different boat do you have evidence? I feel this girl is very righteousness and very good.

This question was immediately submerged in the war of words, “I am still possessed by the evil spirit!”

Then there was a large group of starry-eyed infatuated guys attacking the girls. This once again confirmed that emotion theatre is a woman’s world.

Little Lily: “My fellow students, we’ve strayed from the topic! What kind of

person do you think this Xu Mo Ting really is ah?”

Continue to Seek the Truth Party: “According to reliable information, I found out that his family has powerful connections.”

Thus they continued to gossip: “Currently, is there anyone with the surname Xu in the members of the rich aristocracy?”

“Who has the nation senior cadre list? With the list, we can ascertain his social position ah.”

In a flash, Baidu and Google were widely searched, the post boiling hot

“I’m powerful, everything is under my control!” Mao Mao encouraged An Ning to read further below for the more exciting part. However, the person involved was clearly not very interested, and closed the browser.

Mao Mao was shuddering while heading towards Zhao Yang: “Kowai (means scary in Japanese)! Meow Meow is bullying me again!”

Just closed a webpage but already produced “The Butterfly Effect”?

At this moment, Qiang Wei came over looking for food in the cupboard but without success. “I am dying, starving to death. Who will accompany me to go to eat as well as go to class?”

An Ning looked at the time, got up and put on her coat. Mao Mao did not intend to go, but if she skipped classes again, then she may fail the course. Hence she can only reluctantly follow along.

Due to the plummeting temperature, there was less people out in the campus.

When they went to the cafeteria for lunch, there was also less people. However the main reason should be it has passed one o’clock.

A foreign student sat next to their table. He got up, came over and tapped gently on An Ning’s shoulder. Then he pointed at her plate of fried dumplings. An Ning did not know what he wanted but still shifted her plate out a little bit. He took a dumpling, put it in his mouth and said ‘thank you!’. Then he left.

.....

Zhao Yang: “This is what you called a powerful man ah.”

Mao Mao: “Hey, speaking of which our brother-in-law is too honest. I’ve never seen him holding Meow Meow’s hands. With this kind of speed, when will we be able to see blood ah?”

Qiang Wei also heaved a sigh on this matter: “Such refined man is too well-behaved.”

An Ning groaned.

When they came out after finishing the experiment, Mao Mao who has been pondering, suddenly exclaimed loudly: “Meow Meow, you have been molested!”

“.....”

“I’ve thought for a long time. Now you can see why he only ate your dumpling, but didn’t eat my noodles ah? It is so obvious!”

Zhao Yang: “You think too much.”

Somebody heaved a sigh. She thought she was finally able to get some form of redress

An Ning wanted to go home today since she has not gone back for more than a month. For a home-loving person, it can be said to be torturous. After separating from Zhao Yang and gang, she has just arrived at the back door of the university, an apple green car stopped beside her. The window was rolled down revealing Jiang Xu inside. He gave her a faint smile, like they’ve a chance encounter.

He has already stepped down from the car. His tone was gentle, as this kind of people usually has good manners: “An Ning, regarding that matter, I would still like to apologize to you personally. I’ve already warned that girl, so she should not come to cause you trouble anymore.”

An Ning said ‘okay’. Seeing that there was a lot of people looking at them, she acted decisively, “Senior brother, you go and get busy. I have something to do so I’ll go first.”

“I’m not busy.” He smiled, and pulled her hand, “Where do you want to go? I’ll give you a lift.”

An Ning gracefully declined. Jiang Xu thought for a while but did not insist: “Okay. When can we have a meal together? Call Qiang Wei along.” He casually

enquired, so An Ning did not feel right not to give him face and said: “I’ll ask Wei Wei first.”

He put down his hand, “Really don’t need me to send you?”

“No need, thank you.” An Ning hesitated but in the end still said:. “Well senior brother, actually apple green is an inauspicious color.”

“.....”

When she was in the bus that day, Lao San sent her a text message. Firstly they exchanged a few pleasantries, then he wrote:”Sister-in-law, an hour ago, I sat in the leader’s car and I went out from the back door of the university.”

An Ning: “.....”

Lao San: “Rest assured, I will keep this secret for you. Moreover the leader ‘ought’ not to have seen you cheating on him.”

“.....”

Lao San: “By the way, I am suffering from food poisoning. If you’ve time, come and visit me at the hospital ah!!”

An Ning did not know what else to write.

An hour later, she arrived home. Mrs. Li also has just come back from the food market. The moment she entered the door, she saw her daughter limping and getting a drink: “Ning Ning, what happened to your foot?!”

“Oh someone stepped on it in the bus.”

“How come so careless?”

It cannot be said to be an out-of-body experience, “Mom, I’ll help you to wash the vegetables.”

“Sit down obediently. Remember this next time. If people step on you, you have to step back ruthlessly!”

Well her mom is very cute ah.

During dinner, Mrs. Li asked: “Your father has talked about work with you?”

“Yes.”

“What is your plan?”

“What do you think?”

“I don’t have anything special which I want to say. As long as you feel right, follow your heart. As your mother, I just want you to live happily.”

“Thanks mom.”

At this moment, Mrs. Li smiled and said: “Then is there any progress in your love life? As a rule, my daughter looks so pretty so it is impossible that nobody showed any interest.”

“Your elder aunt also often talks about you coming, saying she wants to be your matchmaker. How about going to meet one this week? It does not matter if he is unsuitable. Just treat it as making another new friend.”

An Ning lowered her head to eat rice and muttered:. “Mom, I am already seeing somebody.”

“Huh?”

Sighing, “I said I am already seeing somebody.”

Mrs. Li was surprised this time: “Is it a man or woman?!”

An Ning can confirm her mother is really very cute ah.

.....

Chapter 10.2

Best to Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 10.2

[April 19, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [18 Comments](#)



Mo Ting is back in this post biting with a vengeance Update in the future will be erratic as I am busy with real life

Chapter 10.2: If You Don't Want to Hurt Me Then Don't Hurt Me

At night, she chatted like usual with her cousin. They talked about a friend of

her cousin whose spouse was recovering from amnesia a great love story. An Ning was a little moved, so she wanted to have a heartfelt chat with Xu Mo Ting in MSN. He had sent over his number in a text message last week without any explanation. At that time, An Ning thought it was a secret code — — after an arduous task to crack the code, she sent back a decipher.

Shortly after, the other side asked: What?

An Ning retained her equilibrium and generously replied back: The Da Vinci Code.

Mo Ting: MSN.

An Ning: Huh? Oh

Aiya, cannot keep up with the man of God's train of thought.

At the moment, An Ning was not sure if he was online, yet she still sent out the message: "Mo Ting, if, I mean if, you lost your memory, will you still remember me?" After getting to know him for a long time, inevitably she became a little more courageous. Some jokes also can be casually tossed out.

He was actually online, quite rational and objective in his response: "Since I've amnesia, of course, I will not remember."

An Ning was not satisfied with his standard answer which deviated too far from her expectation. She said earnestly: "Well in fact, the most common kind is dissociative amnesia. This illness usually is the lost of personal memory but can remember about other information."

He very patiently replied: "So?"

"So, you might remember me, but forget about yourself."

He did not disagree: "Very good point of view."

"Thank you." After saying that, she faintly felt something was wrong. He seemed a bit indulging her ah? Everything that is unusual is abnormal. An Ning quickly changed the topic: "Did you come to the university today?"

"Yes."

"Then why didn't you come to look for me ah?" Well, the guilty party filed the

suit first.

He did not reply for a long time. The person who acted evil for the first time slowly felt ashamed, guilty and nervous. When she wanted to come clean so she will be treated with leniency, the phone unexpectedly rang. An Ning saw the caller was precisely the implicated party so she carefully answered: "Hello."

"An Ning, I've arrived at your downstairs."

An Ning really jumped up this time: "Aren't you online?"

"Mobile phone."

Uh

An Ning put on her coat and walked out of her room. Mrs. Li who was knitting in the living room, frowned and said: "Why are you in a hurry?"

"Mom, I go out for a while."

"This late?" Mrs. Li looked up at the clock: "It is already past eight o'clock."

"Well hungry, I am going to buy baked sweet potatoes from Uncle Wang."

Mrs. Li smiled and said: "Since you brought it up, I am also feeling a little hungry. So buy one back for me."

"..... Okay."

When Li An Ning went downstairs, she saw Xu Mo Ting sitting with his slender legs intertwined at the side of the flower bed. The street light shone on his handsome and elegant figure. Indeed, he really has powerful connections ah

An Ning tidied up before coming over. "Hi."

Mo Ting lightly patted the seat on his left side to motion her to sit next to him. An Ning casually sat down as if nothing had happened. She has reached the stage where she will not ask how he knew her home address. However, she asked, "Why did you come over?"

"Don't you want to see me?" He spoke slowly.

Leader Xu, you are definitely always victorious.

"Cold?" He asked.

“Okay.” She did not even feel cold because she was running too fast.

“Then keep me company for a moment.” His voice was a little hoarse and his demeanour revealed a bit of his tiredness.

On this day, Xu Mo Ting merely sat at the side of the flower bed, leaning lightly against her shoulder and closed his eyes for ten minutes.

In the end, An Ning felt a bit sore on her shoulder, so she coughed softly to break the silent first: “Mo Ting?”

“Yes?”

“Let’s go and eat supper?”

“Your treat?”

An Ning thought unkindly in her mind: Usually the girlfriend will lean on the boyfriend’s shoulder. Usually the boyfriend will give the treat

Xu Mo Ting: “I did not bring any money.”

“.....”

Mo Ting straightened up. An Ning was about to get up but he pulled her back down. Then he slid his fingers around her fingers and wrapped around them tightly: “Keep me company and sit here for a while longer.”

An Ning asked cautiously: “Mo Ting, are you angry?”

Suddenly he smiled and exerted some strength on the entwined fingers, “Why would I?”

He was really angry! An Ning’s thought was stormy like the sea. It is said that this type of calm and collected, low profile and proud man is a very vengeful person ah!

“Then, do you want me to give you a kiss?” This was judgement from heaven?!

Mo Ting chuckled and did not speak for a short while. After a while, he took her wrist and fiddled with the string of red-purple beads on her right hand. When Xu Mo Ting did not show his feeling, he seemed a bit profound and often made An Ning struggled to cope. Moreover she “spoke out of line” just now, so inevitably she was at the losing end. Thus she did not dare to make any move, let

him the stroking of the fingertips left tingling numbness behind. Finally he took her hand and bit it

Consequently, An Ning was waken up by the nightmare at seven plus on a rare rest day. In fact, it cannot be considered a nightmare. It was just a small white rabbit dreamed of the big bad wolf she sat up and looked at the bright sunshine outside the window. It was really a dream ah. An Ning wiped her sweat. Then she saw the teeth marks that were still visible at the back of her hand.

“.....” He came just to bite her?

Her mind was still preoccupied when she changed her clothes. After washing her face and rinsing her mouth, she opened the door and went out. For a split second, An Ning was stunned because the person sitting on the sofa was none other than Zhou Jin Cheng. Oh, there was also elder aunt.

When the two in the living room heard some noise, they turned around. Elder aunt was already smiling and got up: “Ning Ning, already woke up!”

An Ning coughed: “Aunt, where is my mother?”

“When I arrived here, I didn’t see her. She has probably gone to the supermarket. Oh, I met Mr Zhou downstairs. He said he is looking for your mother, so I came up with him.”

An Ning casually looked at him and nodded her head. He stared at her and it was rare for his face to show a hint of a smile.

Elder aunt walked over to her side and tapped gently on her shoulder: “I am going to the kitchen to get you a bowl of porridge, so you chat with Mr Zhou.”

An Ning has no choice but she also cannot blame her aunt since she only knew Zhou Jin Cheng is her father’s relative and not the details. In addition, when her parents divorced, both sides of the family were also considered reasonable, so there was not much hatred and desire for revenge.

As for that accident, even her mother did not know about it.

An Ning walked to the sofa furthest away from him and sat down, “Uncle, why are you looking for my mother?” She wanted to behave a bit more appropriately.

“Nothing important. Just —— come for a visit on behalf of your father.” he

said in a tolerant and reasonable manner. His expression was also frank and without any taboo word.

She has learnt more or less how to see innate character through appearance. Perhaps this senior is better than others in many aspects. His behavioural patterns are well-organized and clearly stated but he is also ruthless and cold. An Ning will not deny that her opinion on Zhou Jin Cheng from the start maybe bias.

This unexpected meeting, she vaguely knew a little of his purpose in coming, so she thought for a while and said: “My mother and I are both very well.”

The room was very quiet, only some sound coming from the kitchen. Zhou Jin Cheng spoke again, but he has changed to another topic. “How are you getting along with Xu Mo Ting?”

An Ning did not understand why he would care so much about her relationship. She only replied with an ‘okay’ because she did not want to talk about it.

Zhou Jin Cheng unhurriedly said: “An Ning, have you thought about the Xu family’s status to be able to accept single-parent family?”

After a while, she spoke in a natural and candid tone, “Actually Zhou Jin Cheng, no matter what, you also don’t have the right to meddle in my life.”

Although she talked tough, she has to admit some of his words stung her and set off great waves in her heart. When she was shopping with her mother in the afternoon, she felt rather ill-at-ease.

When she was passing by a clothing store, she absent mindedly saw two poodles looking at each other through the glass door. Their eyes revealed their deep affection and they gave a weak cry. She took pity on them and immediately stepped forward to open the door for them. She looked forward to their encounter but the outcome was a fight. An Ning was stunned. At that time, Mrs. Li has already gone to the shop next door to look at the shoes the passers-by started laughing so An Ning felt utterly humiliated. When she was about to pretend as if nothing had happened and walked away, someone in the crowd called her.

“You are also out shopping ah?” Cheng Yu was smiling while walking over. She

was holding a few bags of clothes. The two girls standing next to her must be her classmates.

An Ning was pondering if she can pretend not to know her? “Yes.”

Xu Cheng Yu cannot help but complained, “Big Brother is too lacking common basic respect for others because every time I wanted to ask you out, he will also say you are not free!” After saying that, she seemed fearful of the consequences and looked around, “My big brother is not around, right?”

An Ning black line (was annoyed): “No.”

Cheng Yu clapped her hands: “OK, then let’s go and have tea together?”

An Ning was about to decline, when Mrs. Li came out from the store, saw her daughter and said, “Ning Ning, your classmates ah? Then you go and play with them. Your second aunt is inside the silver shop in front so I’ll go and look for her ——”

As a result, An Ning inexplicably ended up sitting in the teahouse with an acquaintance and two strangers drinking tea.

An Ning rarely goes to the teahouse, but the other three seem like regular customers. That fellow student with a haughty attitude called the waiter to serve the tea. She turned around and asked An Ning for her order. An Ning has no preference, so she smiled and said: “Then [Tieguanyin](#), the tea here is all top quality high-end tea.”

“.....”

After hanging up the phone, Xu Cheng Yu said, “Liang Zi and others have also finished their shopping and will be coming over soon.” Thus more chairs were added, becoming a tea party of six. One of the guys was Miss Haughty’s boyfriend who served her enthusiastically with tea and water the moment he arrived. He has taken over almost all the tasks of the waiter.

An Ning was drinking, uh, the top quality high-end Tieguanyin, and at the same time thinking what was she doing here

That fellow student called Liang Zi seemed to be a bit interested in An Ning. He kept on chatting and jesting with An Ning until Miss Haughty said, “Don’t even

think about it because she is Xu Mo Ting's girlfriend." Their conversation came to an abrupt end. An Ning sighed, this was really although the first emperor died, his power still controlled the whole land.

In order to alleviate the atmosphere, An Ning started to talk: "Well In fact, there are four classes of Tieguanyin. The one here should be considered to be the worst because slightly curled, the color is a bit yellowish and the shape is not even and well-spaced"

"....." Everyone was silent.

Uh, well, she made the atmosphere awkwardly silent again.

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 10.3

Best to Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 10.3

[April 26, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [15 Comments](#)



This post is quite angst but not on Mo Ting & An Ning's relationship but the hurt she suffered from her parents' divorce. When I heard what she said to her dad in the trailer for the radio drama, it felt so poignant, sob sob.....Actually there is no Xu Mo Ting in this post but I added a bit of next week post to make him appeared lol. Plenty of him next week :p

Chapter 10.3: If You Don't Want to Hurt Me Then Don't Hurt Me

An Ning changed her order to lemonade. For her own safety, she kept smiling and kept quiet. Anyway how she ended up here was in fact baffling. Hence it was inevitable that she was calculating in her heart when is the best time to take her leave. At this moment, Miss Haughty who has an unfriendly look on her face, smiled and said: "Li An Ning, doesn't Xu Mo Ting accompany you to go shopping?"

Xu Cheng Yu has always been able to observe other people's words and gestures for a clue as to their thoughts. "As everyone knows, my cousin is a busy man, so where got time to go shopping ah?"

Gao Xue glared at the talkative person. Cheng Yu was laughing in her heart.

This woman has an ulterior motive on her cousin but did not dare to express it. In the end, she accepted a devoted man as her boyfriend. Ha, it turned out that she still has not given up in her heart.

She unintentionally glanced at An Ning. The expression on her face still looked like as if nothing had happened. She looked indifferent and gentle causing people to be convinced but did not know whether the calmness was real. Or her perfunctory skill was outwardly exceptional.

“However, my cousin really cannot measure up to Ah Xue’s boyfriend in certain aspects. He will definitely not pour a cup of tea or water for his girlfriend.” Cheng Yu was considered objective in her assessment.

When Gao Xue heard that, she was feeling a bit joyous in her heart. She fixed her gaze at the person opposite. She will not deny that she wanted to see Li An Ning’s reaction. An Ning only said “yes” softly sounded like an agreeing tone.

“.....” Xu Cheng Yu sighed in her heart, such high level of power.

Liang Zi flipped through the menu and said with a smile: “To my surprise, the pastries here cost a hundred dollars for a plate. The pricing makes me think I am still in Europe.”

Xu Cheng Yu: “Young master like you is not short of this little money.”

Liang Zi: “I need to be thrifty but honestly speaking if too cheap, it also won’t do. Last time, I bought a cheap underwear. It was my first time going into a supermarket to buy underwear ah. The next day, I had to go rock climbing so I deliberately chose a big and red one for auspicious reason. The outcome was when there was a heavy rain, I was all wet. I did not expect my underwear’s colour to fade. Gee, my light-colored trousers was covered with bloody colour water. At that time, the facial expression of those few buddies who went with me were quite complex ah.”

Gao Xue burst out laughing, “Are you kidding?”

“I am trying to make pretty girls here happy, to the extent of disclosing my scandalous past willingly.” After saying that, he glanced at Li An Ning and saw that she still has that indifferent expression. He could not help but felt a little discouraged. She was really strange.

Actually Liang Zi has a conflicted mind. Although he knew she is Xu Mo Ting's girlfriend, the love for beauty is a nature of all human beings. Moreover, it was said that her relationship with Xu Mo Ting was not intimate.

When Cheng Yu was not around, Liang Zi suddenly walked to her side: "Later, do you have time——"

When An Ning saw him, she was 'scared' and that feeling continued to exacerbate can't be so unfortunate, right?

Liang Zi saw the listener's lack of interest and also sensed something unusual, so he tapped on the tabletop, "How?"

Gao Xue who has been chatting with her boyfriend, shifted her gaze over to glance at An Ning. Then she shifted her attention to a few middle-aged men wearing suits on the next table. At a glance, they looked like senior executives. One of them raised his hand to signal a waiter. "Bring a pot of Tianfu [Pu'er](#) (dark tea) to the next table."

Suddenly Gao Xue twitched the corner of the mouth and looked at Li An Ning with slight contempt in her eyes.

When Xu Cheng Yu came back from the toilet, the waiter was serving Pu'er, "Yo, who ordered this ah? The ace is already out."

Gao Xue smiled: "Should be someone Li An Ning know?"

An Ning just smiled but did not speak. However she sighed repeatedly in her heart.

Xu Cheng Yu followed Gao Xue's line of sight and looked at a certain spot. "Oh."

Liang Zi sighed, "Sure enough, when there are beautiful women, there are plenty of benefits ah."

Gao Xue's boyfriend also kind of agreed. An Ning calmly thanked the waiter who has just finished pouring her a cup of tea. Then she held the cup and took two sips. Well, she had just drunk too much cold water, so can warm the stomach now.

Gao Xue: "Li An Ning, aren't you going to thank that generous man?"

An Ning was puzzled, 'why?'. Moreover they were having their business discussion, so it was not so good to disturb them, right?

At this time, a delicate and good-looking girl who has not been saying much, started to speak: "I still admire men who are a lot older than me ah."

"Oh!" Meow Meow almost spurted out her tea.

Liang Zi: "Are you okay?"

An Ning waved her hands and took a paper towel to wipe the corner of her mouth to conceal the urge to turn her head.

Actually Gao Xue dislikes that delicate and good-looking girl. This time she was seeing two of the persons she dislikes in the same place. She muttered, "In this era, there is all kind of people in this world — — unpleasant to the eye "

An Ning turned her head, "Well The Bible said, 'Ignorant people love ignorance and scorners delight in their scorning'." (Proverbs 1.22)

"....."

Causing the atmosphere to be awkward twice, An Ning thought she better adhered to the age-old adage: Silence is golden.

When they were leaving, Gao Xue told her boyfriend to drive his car over and asked Cheng Yu and that delicate and good-looking girl if they wanted a lift. However, she ignored Li An Ning who was standing in the middle, her attitude unfriendly?

An Ning was completely indifferent and was about to flag down a taxi when Cheng Yu pulled her back, "How about calling my cousin brother to come to pick you up?"

"Ah?" Initially she appeared calm and collected but all of a sudden there was a change in her composure, "No need, he is very busy." The main reason was because she was bitten by him yesterday very disturbed psychologically ah.

"Men always give the excuse of being busy." Gao Xue looked straight ahead.

Liang Zi courageously volunteered: "I'll send you back but I have a motorcycle."

When she was about to tactfully decline, a black car stopped, “Ning Ning.” A calm and deep voice called out her name. An Ning pondered, hasn’t her father left already? The person who was sitting upright at the back seat was Li Qi Shan who ordered Pu’er for his daughter just now.

“Get in, I’ll send you back.”

“Oh, dad

Under the watchful eyes of everyone, she got into the black car. Aiya, if she had known earlier she would not have endured until the end.

The car speeded away. An Ning did not show any expression except appearing crestfallen, making Uncle Huo in front unable to restrain a smile, “Ning Ning, did you go shopping with your friends today? Why didn’t you buy something ah?”

“Oh

Li Qi Shan who was sitting beside her said: “Since your stomach is not good, don’t drink too much herbal tea.”

An Ning nodded.

Li Qi Shan also said: “Did Jin Cheng go to your place this morning?”

“..... Yes.” After struggling for a while, she still wanted to make her stand clear, “Dad, can you ask little uncle not to come to look for me in the future?”

Li Qi Shan was a little surprised. Before his daughter will act a little wilful occasionally, but she has been rather well-behaved lately too well-behaved.

“Ning Ning, you might think I am being nosy, but I just want you to be able to have a better life.” Li Qi Shan sighed: “You knew about your mother’s stomach cancer, so you ought to know how much longer she can live ——”

“Dad,” An Ning interrupted him and looked down at a drop of tea stain on the corner of her sweater, “Before, I wished you’ll be able to give me even a little bit of strength, but I rarely think about it now. Do you know why?”

Li Qi Shan kept quiet and did not say anything. An Ning faintly replied: “Dad, I did not resent your divorce with mother, but when mother fainted, I did not have the strength to pull her up. I called you but your secretary said you were busy. I said mom has fainted. She has passed out and no matter how many

times I've called her, she also didn't wake up you said to call 120 Oh, I was so stupid! Why have I forgotten that I can still call 120

Li Qi Shan repeatedly tried to say something, but he seemed to have lost his voice and can't utter a word.

"Dad, sometimes I really hate you for being so cruel to mom. I knew there was no more love between the two of you, but how can you be so thorough? I once thought, could it be because I was not well-behaved enough, so you didn't want me. You also didn't want mother anymore. Later, I realized, in fact, it was no one's fault, right? Just that you've stopped loving."

"Ning Ning" Li Qi Shan discovered that his voice was abnormally dry.

"I want to be frank with you — your daughter does not need so much love now." Finally, An Ning's eyes were a bit moist, "I've never doubted your concern for me, but occasionally, I will also want to say no to you. Dad, I don't want the life you've arranged for me. Those things will only make me reject you more."

Li Qi Shan used his hand to wipe the face but he failed to wipe away the tiredness and sadness from his face. "Ning Ning, I'm very sorry." This man who is well versed in politics and holds influential power, was surprisingly incapable of defending his own daughter's accusation now, because everything she said is true.

An Ning shook her head, "You don't need to apologize to me, as I'm living very well at the moment. Dad, if mother is gone, I will still stay here."

That day when loyal Huo sent her home, he wanted to speak but stopped at a second thought. In the end, he only touched her hair. An Ning went upstairs and were at a loss standing at the doorway for a few minutes before opening the door and walking in. Mother was in the kitchen, skilfully putting the dish she has cooked on to the plate. She turned and saw her daughter: "Ning Ning, you are back just on time to help me to take out the last dish. Then we can have dinner."

An Ning stepped forward to take the dish and ran back to the kitchen to wash her hands, "Mom, did you buy any clothes today?"

"I bought two, but for my daughter. I've put them on your bedside. Later, put them on and let me see."

“Okay.....” An Ning lowered her head to eat.

At night, when she was putting on the clothes for her mom to see, Mrs. Li complemented N times that she has good taste. After that she went to her room to have a rest.

Mao Mao went online to look for her: When are you going to come back ah?

An Ning: Tomorrow morning. Anything you want me to bring you?

Mao Mao: Meat, meat! I have not eaten meat for more than a month!

An Ning: ==!

Mao Mao: Recently I’ve been swallowing vitamin C tablets which are really big ah. Every time I ate, they also got stuck in the throat and can’t go down. Today, I deliberately broke the tablet into half to eat. As a result, it got stuck twice.

An Ning: Well how about breaking it into four?

Mao Mao: Good idea! Why didn’t I think of it ah! Meow Meow, what’ll I do if I don’t have you ah?!

An Ning:

Meow Meow returned to university the next day. When she was entering the dormitory door, she was startled by Qiang Wei’s wolf howl.

“At least you’ve to tell me you’re gay, then I will only feel more balanced ah!” Qiang Wei was talking on the phone.

Mao Mao came over to take her meat. An Ning softly asked: “What happened to her?”

Mao Mao: “Playing.”

Then, she heard Qiang Wei saying in a soft voice: “In that case, do you love me?”

When An Ning was walking pass, an even softer male voice came through the telephone: “I am giving you \$8.50 of my \$9 food money per day to buy snacks, so tell me if I love you or not?”

“.....” An Ning felt that she had only gone home for two days, but why she felt “one day in heaven is like ten years on earth”?

.....

The project team's previous meeting was a long long time ago. Pity a certain male who had to do the experiments all by himself. As the group leader, An Ning did not put in much effort because she was busy. Thus she felt undeserving of the position.

Like before, she was the last person to arrive in the usual small classroom — — Well, Xu Mo Ting should be even more busy than her, yet why was he always so punctual?

An Ning went over to say hello to E and a certain male. Lastly, she only weakly went and greeted the person at the head of the table, "Good Morning."

He acknowledged it faintly. After she sat down, E leaned over and murmured a few words to An Ning. An Ning stared at the teeth marks on her hand which were gradually fading. However, the warm from his lick, seemed to have been left behind An Ning took one small breath and sat slightly upright. Well, she must not act emotionally.

Xu Mo Ting appeared very inspiring when he propped his chin on one hand. He also appeared calm and rational when he expressed his opinion but he was not harsh. This kind of people can very easily make other people obey.

In the middle of the discussion, Xu Mo Ting asked, "Anymore question?"

A certain male: "No, I have already sent all the material to the group leader. Will have to trouble Meow Meow to do further sorting out."

An Ning felt ashamed, "I ought to do that."

A certain male chuckled and unconsciously leaned his body a little closer: "Meow Meow ah, did you look at the stuff I sent to you?"

"What?"

A certain male winked, hinting to everyone to be aware of it.

An Ning remembered that folder marked 'good stuff', "Huh, I have not seen it yet."

A certain male beat his chest, "You should look at this kind of stuff first!"

“Oh

The two people ‘have a delightful conversation with each other’. A cold voice interrupted, “For those who have nothing else to do, you can leave now. Li An Ning, you stay back.”

Clearing the room?

E got up and smilingly said goodbye to An Ning. Although a certain man was unwilling, but he thought he was really no match against the other party. Although his love for Meow Meow was more solid than gold, playing it safe was more important.

Thus a certain male shouted to E who has just left to wait for him. An Ning sighed, there is really not many people who are loyal in this era.

There was no more hinderance between the two people. The air seemed to be shrouded by some impetuous particles. An Ning turned around and came into contact with Xu Mo Ting’s handsome face. He was also staring at her with a faint smile, “Sit closer a bit. Let me take a look at your hand.”

An Ning declined vaguely: “It does not hurt anymore.” But she still wanted to complain a bit: “Why did you bite so hard ah?”

“Very hard meh?”

Hearing his doubt, An Ning naturally went over and showed him her hand, “If you look carefully, you can still see the marks.”

“I did not control my strength properly.” He apologized with sincerity. The gentleness of the smile in his eyes was not diminished. He was also holding her hand.

Something has unwittingly infiltrated into the soul and cannot be removed any more.

What did it feel like to walk with Xu Mo Ting in the campus? Well more awkward than strolling in the supermarket.

Ignoring the attention of the passers-by, An Ning thought of a question: “Hey Mo Ting, is senior brother Lao San hospitalized?”

“Yes.”

“Should I go and visit him ah?” Seem to be the morally correct thing to do.

The outcome was the person next to her was indifferent and said, “No need la. I’ve already visited him.”

“.....” Any hidden meaning?

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 10.4

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 10.4

[April 30, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [18 Comments](#)



Due to the complains that this story is too slow-moving, I am updating it twice this week. For your information the pace will not pick up because this is a slow-moving story with a thin plot about a sweet courtship. The beauty of the novel is the interactions between the characters and the cold humor. As I've mentioned before you need to read it carefully to enjoy it. Do you remember their height difference that An Ning is only until Mo Ting's 3rd rib? I got the cover picture from the novel.

Chapter 10.4: If You Don't Want to Hurt Me Then Don't Hurt Me

When passing by the basketball court, they saw Mao Mao and Qiang Wei cheering for a few guys in their class. From a distant, An Ning saw a boy who was in the same class as her jumped up to shoot the ball. The ball strayed from the basket, but at that time, a gust of wind blew the ball into the basket The court was silent for five seconds, until Qiang Wei said: "Why so excited over a

little thing? After all, we study physics!”

“.....”

“Brother-in-law!” Mao Mao saw them and immediately waved in their direction with a smile on her face.

An Ning: “.....”

Then Mao Mao had already dashed over in the next second: “Brother-in-law, you are also in the university today ah!” After saying that, she only noticed the person next to him and jumped up, “Meow Meow, you are also here ah?!”

An Ning: “You can continue treating me like I don’t exist”

Mao Mao was all smiles when looking at the two people standing in front of her. That kind of artistically distinct height, exactly like a painting.

“Brother-in-law, do you want to come and watch our class competition?” Mao Mao briskly asked, “Speaking of which, number 6 (pronounce as Liu in Mandarin) has been courting our Meow Meow continuously ah. Of course, he is also continuously unsuccessful.”

Xu Mo Ting pondered slightly. Finally he smiled and said: “Good ah.”

An Ning: “.....”

In the basketball competition, the spectators were passionate and worked up whereas the players were concentrating on the game. However the atmosphere today was somewhat different from normal. An Ning lamented that she has never commanded so much attention all her life. Although not to the point of being the focus of everyone present, every now and then, a few people were watching them attentively. In comparison to the calmness of the person next to her, some nerves in her brain were having a hard time. Looking at the current situation, Xu Mo Ting did not seem to have any intention to get away.

An Ning did not want to encounter any bad incident that will be embarrassing, so she was trying to think of a reason to leave immediately. However Qiang Wei had already come over and shouted at the top of her voice, letting everyone present heard, “Brother-in-law, you can’t imagine how much I miss you!”

An Ning really admired herself that she was only slightly stumped for words

before stabilizing her emotion. Whereas Xu Mo Ting's awesomeness was that he was able to maintain his steady and assured demeanour anytime and anywhere. He nodded his head slightly to greet Qiang Wei. She was beaming with joy and said: "If two people share an affinity, they will meet even if they're a thousand miles apart——"

"But if they do not, then they will not know each other even if they're opposite each other." A quiet sigh was heard. Li An Ning was also sighing.

Qiang Wei smiled happily, leaned over and muttered: "Feeling jealous ah?"

"No." Merely a little powerless.

Mao Mao who has left, but was back now holding a bottle of drink. She eagerly handed it over to Xu Mo Ting.

"Thank you."

"Serving you is my honour!"

Can all of you be anymore vulgar? An Ning sighed that fortunately she has always had the ability to water down nauseating speech.

Then Qiang Wei and Mao Mao chatted enthusiastically with him. Xu Mo Ting looked indulgent and amiable even though he was merely listening most of the time. When Mao Mao was talking about a player on the court, leader Xu started to have some interest in asking question: "Is he a research student in our university?"

Mao Mao: "No, he is a northerner and he studied in a university there. He is quite a bold and cheerful man, heehee."

The other party raised his eyebrows slightly which meant he must be interested to know more? Thus Mao Mao continued to disclose insider story, "The first time Xiao Liu wrote a love letter to Meow Meow, which she replied, 'study hard and every day you will improve.' Haha, I can't stop laughing at that time! There is more, the second time——"

"Mao Mao." An Ning has no choice but to interrupt her sternly. She should not have trapped her like this, such injustice. Finally she understood what is meant by misfortune in the family.

The person whose name was called, has no choice but to stop talking. Since Meow Meow had spoken, she did not dare to disobey her openly. Contrary to what one might expect, Xu Mo Ting has an indifferent expression, no unusual change. His gaze has always been on the match.

An Ning shifted her focus to his face. Mo Ting slowly slanted his head to come face to face with her and smiled: “Wifey, you are very popular ah?” She remained calm at the scene.

This kind of alternate frightening, relaxed and strict mood were really annoying. This is probably the so-called keeping one’s countenance or murder without blinking an eye a ruthless character?

An Ning considered him a strong opponent, so it was not worth taking the risk. Luckily, his mobile phone started ringing at this moment. Xu Mo Ting answered his phone and spoke for a while. After ending the call, he said to her: “I need to go back to my work unit. How about you?”

“I’ll wait for Qiang Wei and gang.” She spoke too fast, almost bit her tongue.

Someone laughed softly: “That is good. I’ll come over to pick you up later.”

What pick her up?

“We’ve to go home for dinner tonight. Have you forgotten about it?”

He did not mention about it at all, okay? She has no chance to refute because he had already caressed her fair face and left with ease.

This man was absolutely ruthless who’ll even want to exhume and whip the corpse of a dead person ah.

An Ning was extremely gloomy and harboured unkind thoughts. When it comes to attracting the bees and butterflies, leader Xu’s strength was definitely not inferior in any aspects.

Xu Mo Ting pulled open the car door, looking relax and very gentle.

Mao Mao and Qiang Wei looked at An Ning’s strange facial expression. They carefully advanced the two meters they moved back before and attempted to placate her before being soaked with blood: “Meow Meow ——”

“Life is very good, but it is also transient. Death is one of the few things which

you can accomplish as long as you lie down.”

A pool of blood.

On that day, the Department of Physics won the match narrowly. After the match, someone came over to greet An Ning and it was none other than Xiao Liu.

“Leaving so soon? Do you want to go to have lunch together with us?” After saying that he patted on Qiang Wei’s shoulder: “Sister Qiang Wei will also go together ah?”

Qiang Wei asked: “Of course, if you are treating?”

“Heehee, also can, but this time it is paid from the class fund.”

Mao Mao did not want to eat for free, “Xiao Liu, you are very generous ah. Let’s go!”

An Ning: “Uh, exam is around the corner so I better go back to the dormitory to study, bye.”

“.....”

Mao Mao gave a deep sigh. There is always one thing to conquer another (Chinese idiom meaning everything has a weakness) in this world. Thinking of her arduous journey of love, suddenly she sympathized with Xiao Liu since they were suffering similar love sickness.

“Xiao Liu ah.”

“Sister Mao Mao.”

“Although no love, still need meat ah.”

“Okay.”

Qiang Wei looked at the two people who have walked far away, “What kind of combination and circumstance is this ah?”

An Ning returned to the dormitory, made a cup of oatmeal and was about to study when Qiang Wei approached from behind, “Why did you leave so quickly?”

An Ning thought for a while, “Well my legs are long.”

Qiang Wei spit out blood again.

When An Ning went into the bathroom, the sinister Qiang Wei picked up the BB (BlackBerry) from the table, “Mo Ting, I am thinking of you again.” After sending the message, she kind of felt that she has offended God.

After a while, a SMS appeared. “Is it Miss Fu? Please bring An Ning out to have lunch.”

The man of God ah! !

That day An Ning was dragged out to eat a big feast. That cup of oatmeal for lunch was poured into the toilet. After lunch, Qiang Wei asked for a receipt to get reimbursement from brother-in-law later. She is now a free of charge person to accompany the Queen to eat.

Coming out from the university’s most exclusive restaurant, An Ning noticed the person next to her has a harmonious smiling expression all along. “Did you win lottery today?”

“Something like that, ‘welfare’ lottery.”

An Ning shook her head and smiled: “Congratulations.”

“Thank you for your congratulations! The same to you!” (She was congratulating An Ning for winning Xu Mo Ting)

“.....”

After taking two steps, they coincidentally met Lao San who was coming out of a sports car. When he saw An Ning at a distant, he shouted out, “Sister-in-law.”

Qiang Wei has already stepped forward and touched the back of that white car, “Really sexy ah. As it turns out, he is also a young master.”

Lao San looked at the person who was with An Ning and was surprised, “Oh, sister-in-law’s friend, ah.”

“Call me Wei Wei la.” She showed her creepy trademark smile.

At this moment, another guy carrying two Wal-Mart bags also came out of the car, “Hi, pretty girl.”

Lao San quickly prevented his university mate from striking up a foolish

conversation: “We still have something to do so we’ll leave first.” He pressed the remote control of the car and the lights flashed twice. Then he waved his hand at An Ning, “Sister-in-law, I am going.”

“Okay.” Hey, after listening to it so often, she has actually accustomed to this form of address.

Qiang Wei looked at the two who had gone away: “Even if you are straight, I also can think you are crooked (gay).”

“.....”

In the evening, the ‘go home for dinner’ plan has been temporarily cancelled again. Although she should not feel this way, An Ning faintly breathed a sign of relief. She gave a perfunctory words of comfort: “Never mind, next time la.”

After hearing her tone, the opposite party faintly asked: “Are you very happy?”

“Oh very happy to talk to you on the phone.” She really admired her ability to lie brazenly so well..... in fact not all was considered lie.

Xu Mo Ting smiled slightly: “Truly regrettable, initially today——”

What? An Ning waited with bated breath for a long time and nearly stopped breathing. This man definitely did this deliberately so she must not be above asking: “What?”

“I seem to have not officially confessed my feelings for you?”

What? An Ning was calm and collected but was blushing.

His tone sounded slightly regrettable: “Wait for next time la.”

An Ning subconsciously pondered out aloud: “When someone comes to create turmoil for nothing, he is either a thief or a rapist. (a Chinese idiom meaning someone must be up to no good)”

Silence, quiet

“An Ning.” The opposite party called her name in a low and soft voice, “Do you want me to steal or——”

An Ning’s brain was shaken by a certain word until the soul flew away and scattered (a Chinese idiom meaning frightened stiff), so she blurted out: “Xu Mo

Ting, you're too indecent."

"....." This was the first time the lofty leader Xu was scolded as being indecent but the feeling wasn't too bad.

Mao Mao who has just entered the door pointed her trembling fingers straight at a certain person: "You, you actually said brother-in-law is indecent! He is such a pure and honest person! Meow Meow is a bad person — Listen to my explanation! I don't want to listen, I don't want to listen! — What do you want to do? Use explanation as a pretext to do immoral things?! Don't ah!"

Will this be considered paranoid schizophrenia? After hanging up the phone, Mao Mao appeared more and more mess up, so should she intervene? At this moment, the door was pushed open untimely, interrupting Mao Mao self-written, self-directed and starring only herself in a human flesh – passionate drama. The world was quiet. The teacher in charge of class ten who was standing at the doorway, collapsed.

"Oh teacher, she has leg cramps."

"....."

Qiang Wei's voice came through from the staircase: "NND (Ni Niang De – mother or Nai Nai De – grandmother. Both are Chinese swear words equivalent to damn it or fuck you), I confessed my feelings to a man. He replied that he already has a wife, as well as a girlfriend. Is this to hurt or encourage me ah?"

An Ning put up a last-ditch struggle: "..... She does not belong to our dormitory." Severe fatigue from rescue mission.

The teacher in charge of class ten feebly said: "Thanks for your trouble, fellow student Li. Mao Xia Xu, you come out with me."

On that night, there was another troublesome matter bothering Li An Ning. Zhou Jin Cheng's phone call made her went downstairs. This impeccably attired man was eye-catching. To be honest, An Ning didn't have much energy and also ability to 'beat around the bush' with this senior. She merely wished 'communication' can resolve the matter in the shortest time possible.

Jin Cheng saw her came out and the expression on his face was as usual, neither warm nor estranged: "If you don't mind, please accompanying me for a

walk.”

An Ning was put in a difficult position, so she was no longer accommodating, “Do you’ve something to say?”

He looked at her, and finally sighed, “Ning Ning, I know you don’t like me all along, but I have my standpoint.”

An Ning gently smiled, feeling tired: “What is your standpoint? Self-interest? However, when did I ever violate your interest? In fact all of you are the one who has been continuously violating my interest ah.”

Zhou Jin Cheng can’t help but frowned deeply. An Ning knew her words were a bit harsh but she simply did not want to pretend anymore. She just..... did not like him.

“If there is nothing else, I am going up.”

“An Ning.” It took a while before Jin Cheng started to talk. His voice sounded blunt: “I’ve never thought of hurting you.”

“Then, don’t hurt me.”

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 11.1

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 11.1

[May 10, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [9 Comments](#)



Surprise !!! Do you remember this scene in Silent Separation? It is always not a bad idea to recycle a good idea so we've a similar scene in this post. However, of course it is a scene with a difference so read up to find out.....

Chapter 11.1: The First Snow

Suddenly, Zhou Jin Cheng cannot understand his own behavioral tendency. He won't deny that he felt guilty over An Ning. Without even thinking of his personal's interest, he still wished she can live happier. However, maybe his starting point was already wrong. The cinema, the 'actor' that was hired in the subway station He had never has botched execution of his plan before, but the fact proved that he really made a slip-up in front of her. A shortcoming caused by the emotion exceeding the rational.

Jin Cheng sat in the study, looking at the bleak scene outside the window and not knowing how to take the next step. The Xu family was untouchable. Xu Mo Ting was young but was already ruthless. Thus, clashing directly with him was out of the question.

On An Ning's end, of course, she did not have much inclination to ponder over

Zhou Jin Cheng, this secretive 'senior'. The winter break was around the corner. Firstly, she has to deal with the final exams, the summary of her experiment and the project report. This life was really like only the person experiencing it will know best.

In their dormitory, Mao Mao has always settled her exam in one week, can pass how many then passed how many. Qiang Wei and Zhao Yang are also the resigned to fate type, but fortunately they are clever. They are able to perform reasonably well during exam day and just scraped through with a narrow pass. Of course, it was essential for the teachers to adjust their thinking. An Ning will often think her dormitory should be regarded as a member of University X's tough group.

As for Xu Mo Ting, he was also busy these past few days. Hence apart from a nightly phone call before bedtime, the two of them did not have much interaction. On a Friday afternoon, An Ning has just come out from the crowded library where it has always been busy a month before exam. On any normal day, it was basically deserted.

Qiang Wei was following her, "Accompany me to the supermarket in the university before returning to the dormitory. I'm starving to death."

An Ning was puzzled: "Haven't you been eating continuously?" The sounds of continuous swallowing and chewing on food caused the people in the surrounding who were studying hard and cramming last-minute to stare daggers at her.

Qiang Wei pretended to be coy, "I am substituting my lack of appetite for sex with an appetite for food."

"..... All right."

They've come to the supermarket in the university's south gate. The moment Qiang Wei went in, she saw someone who she has admired for a long time one of the many guys. Her tigress body was shocked, "Could it be God has mercy on her?"

Seeing that she has abruptly stood still on the spot and not moving, An Ning asked, "What is going on?"

“Handsome guy.”

An Ning followed her gaze and took a quick look, “Oh!”

Qiang Wei said faintly, “You are different, having tasted an [Imperial of Screaming Eagle Cabernet 1992](#), It is inevitable that this kind of red wine stored in a cask will taste flat and uninteresting.” After saying that, she immediately made An Ning send a message to Lili, Mao Mao and others to come and see handsome guy.

An Ning has no choice but to send a group message to them: “Come and see handsome guy in the supermarket in the university’s south gate.” After sending the message, she saw Qiang Wei was tailing that handsome guy with a very lewd expression on her face. In order to prevent her from doing something outrageous, An Ning had no choice but to blindly follow after her. A few minutes later, someone tapped Meow Meow lightly on the shoulder, so she turned round. This almost scared her out of her wits. “Mo, Mo Ting, how come you are here?!”

He smiled faintly, “Didn’t you call me to come and see handsome guy?”

Suddenly An Ning was enlightened. The group message was sent wrongly to him? Can’t be so tragic, right?

Someone put up a stubborn defense, “Mo Ting, in my eyes you are the most handsome!”

Initially, leader Xu wanted to use this as a pretext to make a fuss but he was slightly distracted. In the end, he reached out to hold her hand.

“I came over to attend a class. Accompany me to attend a class la.”

Accompany Xu Mo Ting to attend a class? Accompany him to attend a class? As in a guest invited to entertain him? “I——”

“How? Unwilling to accompany the most handsome guy in your eyes to attend a class?”

“..... I’m honored.” Finally she realized that he behaved in a restrained manner in front of others, but in front of her, he was a bit assertive because she was indulgent

When An Ning was led out, she remembered there was still another person inside the supermarket. “I am going to call Qiang Wei.”

“No need, she saw me.”

“.....” Indeed, such thing as loyalty is the edge of the fleeting clouds on that day?

Although An Ning often passed by the Politics and Law Building, she has never been inside before. Seeing it today, it is really majestic. Following after Xu Mo Ting into the lecture theater on the first floor, someone in the middle row was waving at her, “Sister-in-law, over here ah!” This person was Zhang Qi who she had not seen for a long time.

At this time, the thirty odd people in the classroom uniformly glanced at the doorway. The scene can be said to be spectacular.

An Ning was shy, “Mo Ting, can I wait for you outside ah?”

Xu Mo Ting leaned over and muttered: “Didn’t you say that you are willing to do anything for me?”

When did she say it? Could it be, that phrase to put up a stubborn defense has been interpreted as “In my eyes, you are the most handsome, so I am willing to do anything for you right?” Suddenly An Ning — — became calm. It can also be said that since she was already dead, she would not mind her corpse being whipped.

Like a walking corpse, she sat down. Zhang Qi who was sitting behind, leaned over, “Sister-in-law, how come you are here?”

I was coerced to come, “I come to visit.” I gave a cautious smile.

On the other side, Lao San also leaned over and all smiles, “Sister-in-law, do you have time today to have a meal together with us later?”

“Huh?”

Lao San pointed at Zhang Qi, “Today is Ah Qi’s birthday.”

“Really? Happy Birthday.”

Zhang Qi cupped his hands to return the greeting, “Sister-in-law, thank you.”

When they were listening to the lecture, An Ning asked softly the person beside her, “Mo Ting, do I need to bring a present ah?”

Leader Xu looked straight ahead, “No need, I’ve already bought it.”

“Huh?”

“One family needs not give two presents.”

“.....”

An Ning decided she had better read her book. Luckily she also brought her revision material along.

As a result, the most well-behaved person in the class who was scribbling away, was picked by the professor. An Ning felt she can go to burn incense and pray.

“..... I don’t know.” She really did not know because she did not even understand the topic. She only heard something about the national system. She considered politics to be her weakest subject. That said Xu Mo Ting is a ‘politics’ specialist, so would this be considered complementing each other? An Ning’s eyes were glistening with tears. Surprisingly, she still has the time and mood to think about these.

Although the professor was frowning, he still patiently asked: “In that case, what don’t you understand?”

“..... All.”

The classroom was extremely quiet.

Zhang Qi was controlling himself from bursting out into laughter. He moved forward and poked An Ning’s back with his pen, “Sister-in-law, science diplomacy comes from a ‘neutral country’ where a third collaborator can ease the cooperative tension between two countries that have little contact with each other. The system in the country decides which are neutral countries.”

Xu Mo Ting pressed the space between the eyebrows and decided to speak directly and plainly, “Professor, she is my girlfriend, not from our faculty.”

The old professor unexpectedly put down the book in his hand, smiled and said, “So, you are the girlfriend of the top student in our faculty. What is your

major?”

How did this become a family chat? An Ning was nervous: “Department of Physics.”

The old professor was a little surprised, “Science student ah, such a rare breed.”

An Ning believed this should be a compliment, right? “Thank you.”

Everyone present was quiet again for two seconds. Then more and more people started to laugh aloud, the benevolence kind.

This girl was really interesting.

Xu Mo Ting shook his head, a light and gentle smiling expression in his eyes.

She sat down. As an afterthought, she suddenly, realized something and stayed rigid in the seat. Was she pushing the boat with the current (Chinese idiom meaning to take advantage of the situation for one’s own benefit) or striving to present a certain appearance?

As a result, An Ning’s revision material was stuck on the fifth page for the whole duration of the class.

When getting out of the class, An Ning sighed deeply. If Xu Mo Ting is not so “outstanding”, she reckoned the teacher would not ask so many questions. Hey, ‘you’re too outstanding’ can be used as the reason to break up later even though, it seemed a little lacking.

After walking out of the Politics and Law Building, Mo Ting asked, “What are you thinking?”

“Break up.”

“.....”

“.....” An Ning subconsciously said something flattering, “I mean, you are so outstanding, I’ll never break up with you.”

Mo Ting said, “Very good.”

Li An Ning, can you be any more flattering? While despising herself, An Ning started to sneeze because the northwest wind was too chilly. Actually, she was

already wearing a lot, but because of the condition of her body, she will feel cold very quickly. When she was about to pull up her collar, a dark-colored scarf was wrapped around her neck. It has a very light smell of lemon, but she can smell it, because their skin were sticking to each other.



An Ning was blushing. At this moment, the two people who were walking in front, turned around, “Sister-in-law, our plan for today is to go back to the dormitory to eat hot pot, plenty of ingredients ah.” Having hot pot on a cold winter day is the most satisfying. Zhang Qi and Lao San were ready for action.

You even have hot pot utensils in your dormitory? An Ning admitted that she was jealous.

Zhang Qi hesitated and asked: “Sister-in-law, do you want to ask your friends in the dormitory to come to eat together?”

She did not know if she has mistaken, “Uh, senior brother, your facial expression seems a bit uneasy ah?” More accurately, he looked sad and fierce.

Zhang Qi looked up at the pale and cold sky, “Never mind, if you endure and tolerate, all things on earth will pass.”

..... Finally transcending worldliness ah? An Ning glanced at the person next to her.

“What?”

“Well I want to go back to the dormitory to put down something first.”

“I’ll accompany you there.”

An Ning waved her hand, “No need, it is so cold.”

Mo Ting smiled, "You feel sorry for me?"

This person was taking every chance to tease her now. An Ning grind her teeth and teased back, "Because I love you ma." Then she pointed at the trail, "I am going to take the shortcut, so see you later. Bye bye."

Running away really fast. Mo Ting sighed. Suddenly his mood was very good. Looking at the slim figure with long hair swaying and disappearing around the corner, he stood for a moment before slowly stepping forward. Lao San who was waiting there, was affected by the loving affection between the handsome man and the beautiful woman. He delivered an impromptu speech, "I also want to be dating ah! If not, I will be classified as strange. Unexpectedly, someone called me yesterday to ask me to go and listen to a specialist lecture during pregnancy. Damn it, I am a man, and I am still single!"

Xu Mo Ting merely said faintly: "Prohibit alcohol tonight."

"Why?" Lao San shrieked, "This is too inhumane!" He painfully stretched both of his hands towards the direction where An Ning departed, "Sister-in-law, you must come to uphold justice ah!"

Zhang Qi patted his shoulder, "The leader is doing this for your sake. Later, you get drunk and won't know how you ended up dead in sister-in-law's friends' hands."

Lao San instantly came to his senses, "So I see, so I see. Luckily saved by the leader!"

Xu Mo Ting cast sidelong glances at them. He merely did not want his girlfriend to be harassed by drunkards but they can also think like this if they want.

At this time, someone approached to greet Xu Mo Ting. Lao San recognized her with just one glance, as the prettiest girl in the Department of Foreign Language. His flagging spirit was immediately lifted, but unfortunately the beautiful woman only has eyes for one person. "Senior brother Xu, I want to ask you out to have a meal. Do you have time tomorrow night?"

Xu Mo Ting frowned and said: "Sorry, no time."

"....."

Later, Zhang Qi and Lao San thought, the leader was actually really quite ruthless in his treatment of girls. Specifically speaking, except for sister-in-law, he will reject other girls outright, without the least bit of sensitivity to their feelings. Lao San felt endless regret. Although she is not as good as sister-in-law, she is still a beautiful woman ah.

.....

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 11.2

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 11.2

[May 15, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [21 Comments](#)



The hot pot is here, hot or not lol? Don't ask me what the two S stand for because I don't know. Anyone care to enlighten us?

Chapter 11.2: The First Snow

That day, only Mao Mao went to the hot pot dinner. During this time period, they did not know what made Zhao Yang decided to concentrate hard on the exam until so busy that they can't see a trace of her every day. As for Qiang Wei, she went to the hospital an hour ago. Needless to say, it happened in the supermarket. Initially she had wanted to stage a 'chance encounter' with that guy. In the end, she stretched out her leg and tripped him, causing him to fall onto the merchandise rack. Then he was bleeding continuously, so 120 (First-aid Ambulance phone number in China) was immediately called.

Before knocking on the door of Room 217 in the male dormitory, An Ning was worried and warned Mao Mao who was glowing all over the face, "Mao Mao,

you cannot talk nonsense afterwards, okay? Also, cannot behave like a big bully.”

Mao Mao felt grievance, “With men around, I’ll feel so unbearable not to play with them ah.”

Although a little cruel, for Mao Mao’s reputation sake, An Ning still lectured her in a righteous tone: “Unbearable also has to be endured. Look at me, when I am facing Xu Mo Ting, I can still steadfastly maintain my control as usual, right?”

Suddenly Mao Mao’s eyes were also glowing, “Meow Meow, you actually have been thinking about molesting brother-in-law but have been trying hard to restraint yourself?!”

She can confess to anything in their personal conversation, “You can say like that.” When she had just finished saying the sentence, the door was lightly pulled open by someone. That person leisurely put his hand at the side of the door and has a faint smile on his face. “Why don’t you come in?”

An Ning froze on the spot. Why was he at the door? Most importantly: Did he hear?!

An Ning was in a daze when she went in. Besides Zhang Qi and Lao San, there were also a few guys who she did not know and Xu Cheng Yu.

Mao Mao familiarized herself with them instantly, but she was well-behaved which was rare.

Except—— “Do you have a girlfriend? No ah. What a pity, I already have a sweetheart.” “What good AV (Adult Video) can you recommend ah?”

“.....”

Mao Mao’s roommate pretended not to hear anything and turned to look out the window. Mo Ting came over to hand a cup of warm water to his girlfriend. Then he sat down next to her, “Your dormitory has a lot of entertainment?”

An Ning looked at him resentfully.

Xu Mo Ting looked down and smiled, “Hungry yet?”

An Ning shook her head, “It seems the digestive system has become slower in winter.” She looked at Lao San and another guy who were putting the ingredients into the pot. She wanted to help just now, but was strongly and

tactfully declined, saying that men should do work that require physical strength. She can't help but glanced at the man next to her who was also idle like her.

"What?" Mo Ting smiled.

"No, nothing." This man obviously knew her inside out. He seemed to know what she was thinking, but always responded evasively or vaguely to drive her nuts. An Ning thought could it be that leader Xu is S?

Then she will be finished!

Xu Cheng Yu came to ask her cousin brother for An Ning, "Lao San forgot to buy the seasoning sauce. Thus I am going out with An Ning for a short while to buy it."

Contrary to expectation, Mo Ting was generous to let her go. "Go to the one nearer. Don't go to south gate."

"Okay." When Cheng Yu was walking out, she muttered in surprise, "Cousin brother is surprisingly long-winded on this sort of thing."

An Ning said: "It is very cold outside, so I can go alone. Only buy seasoning sauce?"

Xu Cheng Yu smiled and said: "Actually I want to go and buy ice cream. It is the perfect match with hot pot ah!"

An Ning frowned: "Hot and cold will be too stimulating. May get oral cancer?"

"....."

They had just gone downstairs when they ran into Gao Xue who was coming in. She saw them and came over to greet Xu Cheng Yu.

"I came to look for my boyfriend. He did not pick up my call, so I wander where he has gone." That arrogant woman glanced at An Ning and asked Cheng Yu in a low voice, "Why are you always hanging out with her nowadays?"

"Birds choose good trees to rest." She will hang out with the more fun one. At this moment, the phone rang. Xu Cheng Yu signaled to An Ning and walked to the side to answer the call.

Gao Xue took this rare opportunity to come over and talk to Meow Meow, “Frankly speaking, do you really know the Xu family’s status and background?”

An Ning will get slight headache in this kind of scenario, but she still replied in a friendly manner: “Not very clear.”

“My family is considered long time family friend of the Xu family.” While saying that, Gao Xue glanced at her again, “Xu Mo Ting’s father is the Deputy Foreign Minister for the America region, whereas his grandfather ——”

An Ning waited for a moment and realized that she did not intend to continue her speech. Why there will always be people who like to leave their sentences unfinished?

“Do you think your relationship will have a future?”

An Ning thought for a moment, “I’ve seen this notable quote before, uh Fate is the excuse of weak characters.” Then she added: “I think Romain Rolland said that.”

“.....”

Someone called An Ning from behind and it was Xu Mo Ting. He came down with her scarf.

At this moment, Cheng Yu happened to hang up the phone and came back. She was puzzled and chuckled: “Cousin brother, anything else to instruct us?”

Xu Mo Ting handed the purple scarf to his girlfriend and said to Xu Cheng Yu: “You go up la. I’ll go to buy.”

“We girls are capable of doing such things as running errands.”

“If wait for you to buy back, it’ll be time to finish up.” Mo Ting indifferently spoke the truth.

“Hey, you are too much ah.” Xu Cheng Yu was dissatisfied, but she also did not dare to protest too much. “An Ning, in that case please help me to buy some ice cream back, thanks! I’ll remember to eat hot and cold food separately.”

An Ning agreed and inexplicably followed leader Xu out. When they were passing by Gao Xue, she can’t help but asked the person next to her, “That one, aren’t you going to say hello to her?” She has been staring at you.

Mo Ting frowned and said faintly: “I don’t know her, why need to say hello?”

Don’t know her, why need to say hello

Why need to say hello

Hello

Xu Cheng Yu also heard his neither soft nor loud reply. Hence, she cannot help but shed a sympathetic tears for her classmate. How did A Xue offend him? Making an enemy of her cousin, even if not dead also will be seriously injured. This man won’t show any mercy.

When they were walking out, An Ning cannot contain her curiosity anymore, “You really don’t know her ah?” Didn’t she say they are long time family friend?

Leader Xu casually said: “For insignificant people, is there a difference in knowing and not knowing?”

“.....” An Ning admitted she rejoiced a little in her heart. So sinful, she must be distorted.

“When the night breeze is blowing, you can hear a silent language. It has no tone, but you will certainly hear it. It moves along with the wind and fresh air, touching your delicate blouse. It also slowly combs your black hair, very patient and leisurely.”

On a winter day, time easily and quietly passed by at the trail in the university. The people who passed by at that time saw this scene: A pretty girl holding her boyfriend’s arm and reciting a modern poetry clearly. Her expression was quite lively, whereas her handsome boyfriend has a smile on his face.

When they got back from running the errands, the moment An Ning opened the door, she heard Mao Mao said, “You know? I am Japanese!”

“.....”

“..... She is normally not like this in the dormitory.” An Ning tried to salvage some of Mao Mao’s image, even though the fact is that she is even more high-spirited in the dormitory. However it is evident all was futile, because it was already exploding inside.

In short, the hot pot night was bustling with noise and excitement.

An Ning silently ate a lot on that day. Fan Zheng, “As it turns out, sister-in-law frequently watches Sola Aoi’s AV in the dormitory ah. Aiya, there are some differences in the way gals and guys look at things. I still prefer Ran Asakawa.” “Sister-in-law’s dormitory is truly awesome ah. Watch AV during the day to learn!” And so on, and so forth.

After having eaten and drunk to one’s heart’s content, An Ning wanted to sleep because her biological clock is weak. However Mao Mao still has keen interest in socializing. An Ning went to the bathroom to wash her face to stay awake. When she raised her head, she saw Xu Mo Ting standing there. Then step by step, he walked over towards her. She was leaning on the vanity unit and did not move. When his body touched the back of her body, An Ning felt herself trembling slightly. He smiled and his breath was fanning her outer ear. “Last time, I said I wanted to make a confession, right?”

An Ning can feel it in her bone that Xu Mo Ting has evil intention, really very evil ah.

“No need, no need, I understand your intention.” An Ning hoped her heartbeat can calm down quickly.

“But I feel the need to do it right and proper again.” His hand moved up slowly and gently embraced her waist.

Like this still not right and proper enough ah?

An Ning turned round and was startled. His eyes were full of expression and faraway memories, intertwined with his emotion.

He lowered his head and seized the opportunity to drop her a kiss. His slender fingers sliding into her hair and combing them. An Ning felt some numbness in her scalp. She sighed softly, and kissed him back. A long time later, the two of them only stopped to gasp for breath.

“An Ning, I love you.” He spoke very slowly, and also very seriously. If it was in writing, she thought, that he would outline each of the five words deeply to leave them indelibly on the paper.

Xu Mo Ting carried her and seated her on top of the vanity unit. An Ning subconsciously held his arm. He lifted her chin and kissed her again. This time it

was much more lingering than the previous one. Occasionally, light sucking and sometimes invasive. At that time, An Ning was thinking luckily she was sitting. Otherwise her wobbly legs will surely not be able to stand steadily.

Just when someone was muddle-headed, the other person was rational and started to exercise restraint. After lingering around her lips for a moment, his lips touched her forehead. Xu Mo Ting sighed: “Feel really good

There was someone outside the hallway, hesitating to knock on the door, “Leader, if you and sister-in-law have finished being lovey dovey, can I go into the toilet ah?”

When An Ning heard what was said, her face heated up. This time right and proper enough. She dared not turned around to look at his face. When she jumped down from the vanity unit, she still felt a bit wobbly on her legs. Mo Ting held her to support her. “Be careful.”

“Thank you.”

Xu Mo Ting laughed: “You don’t need to be so polite with me.”

“

Leader Xu thought of something and leaned over to say, “An Ning, if you are unable to control yourself, I don’t mind.”

“

He heard, he really heard! An Ning —— burst out in the silence, or to be destroyed in the silence. In a flash of understanding, she turned around. Because she was emotionally aroused, she staggered. As a result, she felt on him. At precisely the next second, Lao San opened the door, “I am sorry, but I really can’t hold in any longer —— Ah !!!”

Consequently, since that night, Li An Ning’s outside reputation became: Sister-in-law really has courage! As it turned out, sister-in-law is S ah! Indeed, you can’t judge a person by appearance. As it turned out, our leader is still very conservative in terms of love relationship. Cousin-in-law, I really adore you, ah!

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 11.3

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 11.3

[May 24, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [19 Comments](#)



From the picture, it is self-explanatory as to what will happen in this post. Taking a leaf out of Xu Mo Ting 's speech, "Readers, I believe you can control yourself", lol.

Chapter 11.3: The First Snow

The exam for the research institute was arranged at the end of the month. An Ning had handed in the thesis for four subjects and experimental reports. In contrast, the remaining three written examinations were relatively easy.

The first exam was Old Chang's quantum statistics. Like before, five minutes before the ringing of the bell, she entered the exam hall. Mao Mao who showed up early to tamper with the table, whistled at her. Their two student numbers differ by a digit only, so the seating arrangements are basically nearby. With regards to this, Mao Mao was floating on cloud nine at one time. After sitting down, An Ning heard Qiang Wei who was seated three seats from them, turned round, smiled obscenely at the person behind her and said: "Hey, brother,

afterwards we try to help each other as much as possible so that both of us can pass ah.” Unfortunately, the invigilator was walking on their side. He frowned and glanced at Qiang Wei. Then he turned round and looked at the male student’s confused face and waited for his reply. That male student’s facial expression can be said to be classical. In summary, he looked stressed out and in pain. “I ——” He was about to clarify but Qiang Wei was already giving the invigilator a brilliant smile: “Teacher, I am just helping you to test him, so what I’ve just said is not real.”

An Ning saw that male student already looked in disarray. “Phew.” Fortunately, she was not in their dormitory. (Qiang Wei was not in their dormitory)

Zhao Yang who was sitting in the corner shook her head, “Fortunately, she is not in our dormitory.”

“.....”

On that day, after finishing the exam and coming out of the hall, Mao Mao wanted to treat Meow Meow a great meal.

An Ning said: “Aren’t you short of money lately? I better treat you to a meal instead. Mao Mao, I don’t need to take the exam for the next subject, so don’t you want to study and so on?”

Mao Mao dismissed it with a shrug, “What to study ah? When the boat gets to the pier-head, it will go straight with the current! (a Chinese proverb meaning everything will be all right)” She was thinking: After the exam is over, have to learn miniature carving (carve the answers to cheat).

Qiang Wei ran up to keep pace with the group. “Girls, what activity to do next?”

An Ning asked: “Where is Zhao Yang?”

Qiang Wei: “She went to the library. That girl is crazy.”

Mao Mao said: “As for activity, eat, sleep and have an erotic dream.”

Qiang Wei looked at her with contempt. “Can’t you suggest something more meaningful (It is pronounced jian shu xing in Mandarin – 建树性)?”

An Ning was hungry and asked the two people who were bickering what to eat for dinner. They were unanimous in their reply, anything.

Mao Mao continued to say: “As for tree (It is pronounced shu in Mandarin – 树. She is playing on the word ‘shu’), I’ve made up my mind! I want a hanging death from a tree.”

Qiang Wei sneered, “Whereas I intend to hang myself from every trees.”

An Ning said: “Let’s eat noodle.” (Imagine them hanging from the trees and the noodles hanging from their mouths :P)

“.....” People within a radius of two meters.

After finished eating dinner, they returned to the dormitory to discover that there was no hot water supply to the bathrooms in the whole building. An Ning had intended to take a bath. When they were eating noodles just now, Mao Mao saw a teacher (he was the object of Mao Mao’s infatuation) came in and dropped the chicken drumstick into the bowl and splashed the soup on An Ning. Even the hair has it. Too greasy so very difficult to bear.

Mao Mao’s hair was short so it was not affected. She only has to take off her jacket. Qiang Wei looked at Mao Mao who was wearing only a flesh-colored knitted cotton underwear and walking around the dormitory, “You look like a frog with the skin peeled off.”

An Ning had no choice but to take a change of clothes, “In that case, I’ll go to the bathroom outside to bathe.”

Qiang Wei stopped her, “Meow Meow, it is better for you to go to brother-in-law’s place to bathe.”

“Ah?”

Zhao Yang who has just come in and heard the keyword, “Brother-in-law? I just ran into him in front of the library. He walked past me with a girl.”

Everyone turned solemn. A while later, Qiang Wei cried out: “Oh no, Meow Meow has a rival in love. The legendary ‘third party’ has made her appearance.”

Mao Mao said in an expectant tone, “I wonder if the third party will come to challenge Meow Meow? I am really envious ah because my life long dream is to

be called a vixen at least once.”

Zhao Yang: “Meow Meow is the real Ms. Xu ah.”

An Ning lacked the strength to argue with them so she waved from behind: “I am going out now.”

When she walked downstairs, she saw Xu Mo Ting pulling open the car door and getting out of it. Although she was aware that he is in the university, she was a bit astonished to see him right away.

“..... Hi.”

He approached her, “I am just about to call you. Are you going out?”

An Ning did not know what to say, so she only said ‘yes’.

Xu Mo Ting looked at her up and down for a moment. Then he spoke in a very ordinary and natural tone: “Go to my place to bathe la.”

“.....”

An Ning was invited to go and take a bath.

She ended up in his car.

“That, I want to borrow the bathroom only ——”

“Don’t tell me you still want to do other things?”

“.....”

What An Ning meant: Just borrow the bathroom, then she’ll go back to the university herself. She does not want to cause any inconvenience to him because he is very busy ah.

What leader Xu meant: After bathing, if she wants to do other things, he will accede to her wish.

An Ning turned her head to look at the streetscape. Xu Mo Ting raised his eyebrows, glanced at her with a smile in his heart and said: “The whole university’s hot water supply is disrupted today, including the male dormitory.”

“Really?” An Ning felt that whenever there was a general assembly at the university, the leaders will flaunt X University as very awesome on the stage but

how come even a trifling matter like immediate supply of hot water also cannot be accomplished?

“Do you want to move to my place to live with me?” Leader Xu always gave suggestion at the most appropriate moment.

An Ning was shocked and treated it as him teasing her. Thus unconsciously she started to feel relaxed, “Cohabitation is the kind of thing that I will not do.” She was really very traditional?

“Like this ——” Xu Mo Ting was really thinking seriously about this for a while, “Then how about legal cohabitation?”

Leader Xu, can you occasionally let me stay calm for a little longer? An Ning was thinking, when other people are dating, the boyfriends always sweet talk the girlfriends and are tender and considerate. When it was her turn why they became ‘cold words and sarcastic comments’? Holding on to her clothing bag, she asked softly: “Xu Mo Ting, you actually also come from Mars, right?”

“.....” Mo Ting sighed.

The moment she entered leader Xu’s apartment, she walked to the bathroom immediately. The handsome homeowner behind did not forget to remind her: “The new towel is in the cupboard under the vanity unit.”

“Okay.” It is untrue to say that she was not shy. This was the first time she was using a guy’s private bathroom alone. Moreover this guy was her own boyfriend, so she felt a little awkward.

An Ning shut the door and looked in the mirror. Her face was a little red, but not very obvious. She washed her face with cold water. When she was filling the bathtub with hot water, she studied the personal care items on top of the table. His shampoo and shower gel smell very light. The light lemon smell was very familiar the water was a bit hot.

Finally An Ning dressed neatly and looking refreshing and clean came out of the bathroom. She saw Xu Mo Ting sitting on the sofa and watching television in the living room. This was the first time seeing him wearing glasses because she did not know he is a bit short-sighted.

Xu Mo Ting heard some sound, turned his head, took off his glasses, stood up

and said: "Come here, I will blow dry your hair."

She was just about to say calmly, "I've finished bathing and want to go back but you do not need to send me. I'll get a taxi myself." In the end, his one sentence sent her back to square one again.

The television was broadcasting the news. The noise from the hair dryer covered the voice of the newsreader. An Ning sat on a single person sofa, whereas Xu Mo Ting leaned on the armrest, to blow dry her long hair.

With every passing minute, she felt more and more shy. He ran his fingers through her hair, making her felt — — have to take the initiative to start a conversation: "Well if you take part in the city's top ten youth selection, you'll definitely win hands down."

Xu Mo Ting answered yes in a perfunctory manner and said: "Do you want to stay here tonight?"

"Huh?" She turned around impetuously and happened to come into contact with his heroic face. Under the light, their attractiveness increased threefold.

"One of your friends called me and said there is not even cold water in the dormitory. They are going to stay a night in the hotel." It can be considered an explanation.

Thus the person who did not bring out the keys has to think of a solution herself? "Can I ask them, why did they call you?" An Ning looked at her mobile phone and there was no record of any message or missed call. She felt depressed, as it was obvious that they are closer to him.

Xu Mo Ting answered: "They made me take you in."

"....."

If An Ning was not carried away by some kind of intense emotions to become muddle-headed, resulting in a decline in her ability to think above the average line, she would at least be able to think that she can also go to stay in a hotel. In other words, she did not have to end up with the only option of 'sharing a bed.'

Unfortunately, her brain was not functioning at that time.

When Xu Mo Ting came out from the shower at eleven o'clock that night, he

was wearing a set of dark gray pajamas. In this age, with the physique to look stylish even draped in a piece of cloth, let alone a stylish dark gray pajamas, An Ning admitted her thought was in chaos. What should she do next? Facing this type of well-built, handsome and tricky boyfriend, she really has to share a bed for a night? After racking her brain, she ultimately chose to compromise, "You sleep on the bed and I sleep on the sofa."

He looked askance at her, "I only have one quilt here."

"Oh, then you can have the quilt. You sleep on the sofa and I sleep on the bed." Anyhow, there was still the bed sheet.

Mo Ting frowned, "Do you think I'll sleep on the sofa?" Did you think a person of noble rank like him will put up with sleeping on the sofa?

"....."

At this moment, Xu Mo Ting lowered his head, smiled and said: "An Ning, I believe you can control yourself."

"....."

Leader Xu did not say anything anymore and went to bed. Of course, he very graciously let her have half of the bed. Seeing her calm demeanor, An Ning grumbled that she was really petty. Merely sleeping on the same bed, nothing will happen. After convincing herself, she swiftly went around to the other side and got into bed. Xu Mo Ting has already reached out to switch off the light, leaving only a light orange wall lamp at the headboard on. An Ning slept with her back to him and was clutching the quilt. There was a familiar fresh and clean smell in the air. She subconsciously pulled down the quilt a little because she felt a bit hot but she did not know if he had switched on the heater. An Ning moved towards the side of the bed and watched attentively at the darkness in front.

With every passing minute, she still cannot sleep but it was already quite late and she still has to take an exam tomorrow. With such high spirit of excitement, it will affect her exam unfavorably. She tossed and turned, sleepless in bed. She was exceptionally clear-headed until she can hear the ticking of the alarm clock on his desk, very slow and very distant.

"If you cannot sleep, I don't mind keeping you company to pass the time." His

deep and low voice came through the darkness. An Ning was taken aback and nearly fell off the bed, “I’m about to fall asleep.”

Xu Mo Ting said slowly: “If you move over again, you will be able to directly sleep on the floor.”

“.....” An Ning turned over and faced the ceiling. She also moved in a little.

He sighed, “Your tossing and turning are making me also unable to sleep.” His tone of voice seemed a little dissatisfied. This was the first time she heard Xu Mo Ting complained so childishly. An Ning pursed up her lips and wanted to laugh but she was in his apartment so she has to behave humbly. After waiting for a while, it was oddly quiet beside her. She could not help but turned to look at him. Under the dim light, that pair of black bottomless eyes were also calmly looking at her at this moment. In a flash, he has already leaned over and buried his breathing at her neck. Then he said softly: “An Ning, I cannot sleep.”

His lips very lightly touched her ear and dropped an affectionate kiss.

Ahahahaha, all the wolves have been duped. The action will continue in the next post so you’ve to wait

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 11.4

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 11.4

[June 1, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [26 Comments](#)



I planned to post this earlier but I was stuck with my translation for a long time. It is hard to understand and translate love scene (boating) so don't expect too much.

Chapter 11.4: The First Snow

An Ning was momentarily embarrassed and at a complete loss. He was leaning very close to her and his breathing was scalding hot. He was holding her gently and cautiously. An Ning felt giddy, engulfed by the smell of Xu Mo Ting. She kept still and tried to act normal.

His left hand travelled slowly down her back. Then he moved his face to press his lips against hers. He kissed her for a long time, his tongue slowly slid down her palate. When he withdrew, he nibbled a bit at her lower lip. An Ning felt a little pain, so she opened her eyes wide. Her bewildered eyes are covered by a thin layer of mist.

He said: "An Ning, do you want to touch me?" His palm was sweaty. He held up

her right hand and put her palm on his chest.

An Ning's face turned scarlet red and felt her heart was beating wildly like a drum, "Mo Ting" At this time, this name was like a drug, making her numb.

She did not know when he had switched off the wall lamp. It was black like a curse which can override your rational. There was some kind of inexplicable and increasingly oppressive warm feeling in the room.

She was led all the way by his sweaty palm. An Ning was extremely nervous. She has a hunch, yet she was still very lost. She wanted to stop him, but was often hypnotized by his murmuring, "An Ning, don't refuse me."

"I can't do it"

"You can."

An Ning cannot differentiate between indulgence and willingness.

It was like being burned by extremely hot temperature so her body shrank slightly away from him, "Don't"

"Once only once." His voice was extremely husky. An Ning dared not imagine if her heart will stop beating at this point.

Slowly, gasping for breath as well as filled with desire, the friction was between patience and lust. Fine beads of sweat were oozing from the forehead and dripping on the bed sheets. The heat waves surging on and evaporating the drenched head.

Their breathing were blended in this limited space. The two young bodies formed a dazzling scene.

Afterwards Xu Mo Ting's whole body was stretched taut. He buried himself in her hair and moaned in a low voice. A stimulating and hot current broke out. Following which, An Ning's palm was also moist.

Mo Ting hugged her lying down. The burning hot breath eased a little bit. He reached out for a tissue on the low cabinet and carefully wiped her hand of the body – fluid.

For An Ning, all these happened too fast and also too frightening. For a long time, she did not recover her composure. She felt like she had walked through

heaven and hell and came back to earth once again.

She did not know whether she was really scared or really tired. ‘Mentally and physically exhausted’, An Ning closed her eyes. Of course, she will not deny that she dared not open her eyes.

He called out her name. An Ning acted like she has passed out. Mo Ting smiled and gently touched the wet hair on her forehead.

“Your face is a little hot.”

Was he deliberate?

He kissed her lips again. “Go to sleep la.”

“.....”

Initially, An Ning thought that she will definitely not be able to sleep on this night. Surprisingly, it did not take long for her to feel a little sleepy. The light and warm odour of the person next to her surrounded her, like it can bring calmness to settle her mind.

Waking up the next day, the sunlight entered the room through the crack between the curtains. Momentarily, An Ning did not know where she was. Then gradually her memory returned and she quickly sat up. She subconsciously looked around and realized she was the only one in the apartment. She could not help but felt relief.

Getting down from the bed and putting on the coat, she still looked a little dazed. Walking to the dining table, a full breakfast had been arranged on it. There was a piece of paper under the glass of milk.

[I’ve left. Take the spare key on top of the cabinet at the door. If there is anything else, call me.]

An Ning turned to go to the bathroom. A new toothbrush and cup have been put properly on top of the vanity unit. Turning on the tap, when the cold water was dripping on the palms, her whole face became uncontrollably hot.

After washing the face and rinsing the mouth, she ate a piece of sandwich. She did not know what to do with the left over. After much thought, she wrote below his sentence on the same paper, [Unable to eat anymore].

When An Ning returned to the university, it was almost ten o'clock. Luckily she did not need to take an examination in the morning or else it will be messed up because of that. The moment she entered the dormitory, she heard Mao Mao shouting: "Why did that teacher confiscate my eraser?!"

Zhao Yang: "You brought seven to eight pieces. Moreover each piece has words on it."

"Didn't you say not to pluck all the wool from one sheep?" Turning around, she saw An Ning, "Oh Meow Meow, you're back!"

An Ning evasively, asked: "Did you hand in your exam paper early? Is the engineering mathematics very easy this year?"

Zhao Yang and Mao Mao grimaced at the same time: "Very hard ah."

Mao Mao: "By the way, Meow Meow. Yesterday, you——"

"I stayed in a hotel yesterday." An Ning looked frank and honest.

Mao Mao replied 'oh' and said, "Brother-in-law called me early this morning to confirm your exam arrangements. Then he said you'll come over to university later."

"....." He should not have toyed with me like this!

"Meow Meow ~"

"I want to study for the exam in the afternoon!"

Afterwards, for one and a half days, An Ning concentrated her thoughts and efforts on studying and paid no attention to outside matters. No matter how Mao Mao rolled and crawled and Zhao Yang attacked with innuendo, she still maintained her beautiful pose.

After finished taking statistical physics exam in the morning, she said goodbye to Qiang Wei and gang. Then An Ning went to the Research Building to hand in her project summary report. The moment she stepped into the office entrance, her line of sight clashed with someone in the office. She stared fixedly at him and her eyes also widened in surprise.

Her instructor saw her and called her, "Li An Ning."

An Ning regained her composure, stepped forward and brushed past that familiar figure, “Professor, I am here to hand in the report.”

“Oh, put it here.” The instructor did not notice that student Li has the intention to put down the report and leave immediately. He started to say: “You must thank Xu Mo Ting for helping to get the topic finalized.”

An Ning remembered this teacher was usually very reserved, so why was he suddenly so cordial today? She has no choice but to turn round and tried to sound as flat as possible. She did not know why, but she even held out her hand, “Thank senior brother.”

He smiled faintly and shook her hand, “My pleasure.”

When An Ning withdrew her hand, the heat in her palm made her blush. She took this opportunity to leave. “Teacher, if there is nothing else, I will leave.”

When An Ning walked out in a daze, she received a text message, “Wait a moment for me outside.”

An Ning replied: “No, I want to go back.”

The person in the office raised an eyebrow and looked rather emotional.

When An Ning returned to the dormitory, she happened to run into Qiang Wei who was at the doorway. She asked: “What’s going on to run so hurriedly? Is someone chasing you ah?”

“Well I just remembered, I’ve not washed the clothes.”

Qiang Wei was speechless, “It is not Armani, so even if you soaked it for too long until wrinkling, it is only a few hundreds dollars. Speaking of which, last time I saw brother-in-law wearing this brand of watch. The GA trademark was not obvious ah, so I had to squint just to see it. Also, did you notice a lot of his clothes are GA and his pants are basically Lee. Such a faithful person ah.”

Speechlessness is actually the expression of endless chatters?

Qiang Wei spoke with keen interest but noticed the listener was obviously not paying attention, so inevitably she felt resentful — hate iron for not becoming steel. She pressed An Ning’s shoulder, “Shouldn’t you at least have some reaction?” After all we were talking about a man who is intimately related to her.

“Okay.” She responded, “Wei Wei, can I go and wash my few hundreds dollars clothes now?”

“.....”

An Ning received a text message that night, “Since you are busy, I will not bother you. Go to bed earlier.”

An Ning breathed a sigh of relief and also ‘scoffed’ softly.

At this moment, Xu Mo Ting was sitting on the bed and leisurely browsing at 100 Tips to Raise A Cat.

The first one: Don’t be too impatient.

The exam week was nearing its end soon. An Ning was the first one to finish her exam. However when Mao Mao and gang were still struggling on the brink of death, she has already switched on the computer to watch New Year movies.

Mao Mao, Zhao Yang and Qiang Wei, pointing at her: “You are not human!”

An Ning: “.....”

Actually An Ning can go home, but Mao Mao insisted to go for a great meal together after exam. Everyone will have to prepare for internship and work come next year, so the time to get together will not be as much as before. Everyone will go their separate ways, to tenaciously strive to succeed.

Thus, it was not too much for a person with a lot of free time on hand and waiting to eat her big meal to watch a movie to kill time, right?

Mao Mao was baffled, “If I’ve time and also have such a handsome boyfriend, I’ll definitely touch him many times every day, making him unable to get down from bed. He can only look at me with watery eyes and I’ll look at him like the devil in his fantasy. I want more! No, I have no more energy. But I still want ah. Then sit up here la.”

An Ning spat saliva on the screen.

Shortly, after Mao Mao and gang left, the phone rang. It was Zhang Qi, asking her out for a meal.

An Ning looked at the time, which was three o’clock. Neither here nor there,

this will be considered lunch or dinner ah?

The other party began to laugh, “Sister-in-law, you’ve finished your exam, right? We’ve also finished our exam and feeling really bored now. Hence, we are going to the bar for a drink. Cheng Yu will also be coming. Come la, since the leader will surely be coming.”

An Ning was thinking she also felt a little bored but Xu Mo Ting will also be going. She subconsciously straightened her back. Why should she feel embarrassed since he was the one who started ‘cough’, the bullying first? If anyone should feel embarrassed, it should be him.

After Zhang Qi got a definite reply, he immediately called Xu Mo Ting, “Leader, go with us for a drink — Don’t hang up ah. Sister-in-law will also be going.”

Xu Mo Ting was not in the university, so An Ning went in Zhang Qi’s car. There were also three other girls in the car. Lao San’s car at the back, was fully occupied by guys.

Xu Mo Ting arrived quite late. When he pushed open the private room’s door, it was already very lively inside. Everyone gave a rowdy jeer when they saw him coming in. According to established rule, the late arrival will have to drink as punishment. He took a look at An Ning who was sitting on the sofa on the left. Her eyes flickered because it was obvious he was standing on the side to watch passively. Mo Ting smiled and drank it.

After drinking three glasses, Xu Mo Ting walked to An Ning’s side and sat down. He took two sips of her juice to water down the alcohol taste in his mouth because he has never liked bitter things.

At this moment, a girl handed him a glass of newly poured drink, “Xu Mo Ting, that glass belongs to fellow student Li. Nobody has drunk this glass before.”

Lao San who was sitting on the other side was already laughing out, “Group secretary sister, she is our leader’s girlfriend. We’ve been calling her sister-in-law continuously so it is unlikely that you didn’t hear?”

It was obvious that girl was stumped for words and a little embarrassed, “I thought you were calling her that to play only. Who knows —” While saying that, she glanced at Xu Mo Ting.

Leader Xu has never harbored any thought of other girls. For acquaintances, at most, he would only nod his head. He will “not drag through mud and water (Chinese idiom meaning won’t do things sloppily).” In the end, the girl bit her lip and went away.

Thus the best way to make the other party gives up is to ignore her. An Ning was really in awe of him. Under the table, Xu Mo Ting held her hand and put it on his lap. This was his usual intimate gesture.

An Ning thought that when he was groping, he was also equally very proficient!

Heehee, you’ve been duped again Not so fast la, An Ning is a conservative girl!

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Gu Man](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 11.5

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 11.5

[June 11, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [20 Comments](#)



An Ning got drunk during the gathering at the bar and ended up in Mo Ting's home again. Can you guess what will happen lol?

Chapter 11.5: The First Snow

When did they start to establish such good rapport with each other? She put her hand on his knee. He sat quietly and comfortably next to her? It seemed everything had changed from exerting a subtle influence to heaven's law and earth's principle (a Chinese idiom meaning perfectly justified).

An Ning thought of the first time meeting him. According to her memory, it was at the university's library, which was six months ago. She lent him her own library card. At that time, he turned around and said thank you indifferently. Really very indifferent, making her couldn't help but thought whether all handsome guys are also so cool and pay no attention to other people? It was

hard to imagine she has now become the girlfriend of this popular person. She will not say that she was astonished, but she still felt life is unpredictable. She did not know why he was attracted to her? Uh, according to him, he had been attracted to her for several years.

At this moment, Xu Mo Ting spoke softly, “If you continue to stare at me, I might feel embarrassed.”

Taking a deep breath, An Ning turned her head. He looked cool like floating clouds.

“Leader, you don’t accompany us to drink but chatting only with sister-in-law. You are too much ah.” Someone protested.

Leader Xu was in a good mood today, so he smiled and replied: “Why the complaint?”

Of course they complained, because he was the only one to have a girlfriend. All the others were still bachelor, too cruel and too ruthless, “How about letting sister-in-law accompany us to drink a few glasses?”

Lao San thought he finally has the opportunity to witness what is called a ‘strategic blunder may eventually lead to devastating consequences’?

“Okay.” Sister-in-law replied amiably.

Thus, a year after Lao San called the brilliant and awesome Xu Mo Ting leader, he has another object of worship in sister-in-law—— the first time seeing a girl able to drink so spontaneously and bottomless ability to consume alcohol.

Zhang Qi cannot help but lamented, “Sister-in-law has been hiding her true color ah.”

An Ning also lamented because every time she also wanted to reveal her true color, but the person next to her always called her to drink less. Hence it was rare for Xu Mo Ting to act out of character today, “In that case, has to trouble wifey to drink the wine la.” Afterwards, he really only drank fruit juice at the side.

On that day, Lao San got drunk and sang: “If take a wife, must marry someone who is a master in pen and sword like sister-in-law!”

Every male who was present was also jealous of Xu Mo Ting —— girlfriend was

drinking wine (he was drinking fruit juice). Nevertheless, the crucial point was that she is a beautiful woman! Whereas the female decided to give up after considering the strength of the opponent. Moreover, Xu Mo Ting was the cloud at the ends of the earth. You may admire him, but if you really want to get him, it was still considerably difficult. Furthermore he has now made it clear that he was already taken!

Only Xu Cheng Yu heaved a sigh in her heart that her cousin brother was still that high and mighty as before ah.

As for An Ning who enjoys drinking, her mood was actually very joyful. It can be said her drinking ability was a level above Qiang Wei. When she was a child, her parents were busy. Hence she followed her grandfather and hanged out with him in the tavern at the rural–urban fringe. Grandfather also strongly believed that a little girl should be trained to drink from young. There was nothing inappropriate to drink some rice wine. After many years of practice, she naturally acquired an increase capacity for liquor. After her father got promoted and transferred to the big city, she rarely drank. When she was in junior high school, she would go and stayed with her grandfather during the holidays and accompanied him to drink. During her third year in junior middle school, her grandfather passed away and the family house in the outskirts was subsequently sold. Afterwards, she really rarely touched wine.

When An Ning was drinking, the more she drank, the more silent she became. Therefore those people who wanted to take the opportunity to talk about a certain topic basically failed to achieve that.

Xu Mo Ting left midway to go and answer a phone call. Because of jealousy, Lao San started to sow seeds of discord, “Sister-in-law cannot protect the leader so blindly ah! I tell you, although the leader looks sanctimonious, he is actually capable of doing anything. I remembered when he had just transferred to X University, normally people unfamiliar with the new environment should be a little more humble — — Aiya, I cannot bear to think of the past! I won’t mention how he treated the guys but he was also very hard-hearted in his treatment of the girls, very heartless ah! For instance, the prettiest girl in the Faculty of Foreign Languages — — Aiya Aiya, I really don’t know how to say it properly.”

An Ning was silent because he basically did not say anything! She was

disappointed as she was a little interested. In fact, she was very interested. She looked at Mo Ting and it seemed that he'll still be on the phone for a while longer. How about seizing the opportunity to quickly ask vaguely? "Lao San senior ——" Before she could finish her sentence, she saw Lao San retched twice, covered his mouth with his hands and madly rushed out the door.

An Ning was stunned for a moment and forced to continue her sentence, "Take care of yourself."

Cheng Yu came over to chat with An Ning, "Let's talk about the important things. I will stop when my cousin brother comes back!"

An Ning sweated why he seemed like severe flood and fierce beast (Chinese idiom meaning extremely dangerous or threatening thing)? Appearing like she was prepared to talk about anything, "What do you want to talk about?" This made her felt like she was some kind of hostess in a bar.

"My cousin brother is very difficult to deal with, right?"

An Ning started to think about the so-called 'important things' "Oh, he is actually okay."

"Hey, did you have close contact with him?" Cheng Yu saw the other person was clearly shocked by her question. Thus she had no option but to change her wordings, "My cousin brother has been one who is hard to get along with others since young. Even with acquaintances, he also won't talk much. Hence I am very curious ah!"

An Ning coughed once and said, "No."

Suddenly she remembered a particular night that was really terrible! That must be an illusion in dreamland. Amen!

At this time, that very difficult person was already walking towards them. The person next to her immediately scattered like birds (fled).

When he walked to her side, An Ning calmly took the lead to start a topic of conversation, "Did you bully your cousin sister since childhood ah?" Look, she was afraid of you until like this.

Mo Ting was not interested to discuss further on this topic, but instead asked,

“How much have you drunk? Your face is a little red.” She seemed a little drunk. Xu Mo Ting pondered slightly, then smiled, “Do you want to go back?”

“Don’t want.” An Ning shook her head.

Mo Ting leaned over and murmured, “But I want to go back.”

An Ning still felt a little embarrassed. Xu Mo Ting swooped in on her and said seriously: “If you want to drink some more, you can still drink when you are back home, okay?”

They watched helplessly as the beautiful woman was taken away. Lao San who had come back, shook his head, “Leader was obviously — not what a gentleman will do ah.”

Some drunken people shouted: “When have the leader ever been a gentleman?”

“.....” Xu Mo Ting who had just gone out the door, sighed. Let it be as he will settle the scores at an opportune moment later.

An Ning got into the car and drowsily wanted to take the phone out of her pocket.

“What else now?” He laughed out.

An Ning’s mind was not very fuzzy, but the alcohol was bubbling up to make her feel uncomfortable, “Make a telephone call.”

“Call who?” Someone raised his eyebrows slightly. Then a strong arm held her falling body.

“Roommate.” An Ning rested her head on his shoulder, “I want to sleep.”

Faintly, a soft and warm towel wiped her face and neck, making her feel comfortable briefly. She also felt fingers were stroking lightly at the space between her eyebrows and lips. An Ning slowly opened her eyes, only to discover she was already lying on the bed. She habitually moved sideways and wrapped herself with the quilt. The mattress next to her sank and she heard some mutterings, making her felt completely relaxed. Subsequently, she felt tired and fell asleep.

At dawn, Xu Mo Ting went to a park nearby to jog and also brought back

breakfast. After he returned to his residence, he took a bath and changed his clothes. Soon after, he switched on the computer to work. At eight plus, An Ning's mobile phone rang. Xu Mo Ting looked askance at the name displayed and answered the call.

“An Ning, sorry to bother you but you should have waken up? I've an appointment to have a meal together with Wei Wei today, you——”

Mo Ting moved the mouse and unhurriedly said: “She is still asleep.”

“.....” Jiang Xu.

An hour later, Xu Mo Ting switched off the computer. To his surprise, he discovered it was snowing outside the window. It seemed the person on the bed meant to sleep until the end of time. He walked over, knelt down on the rug beside the bed and reached out to lightly touch her face, “Li An Ning, it is snowing now.”

“Li An Ning, you arrived late thirteen times in this semester ah——” Some of the senior teachers also did not want to further criticize this top student. It was no trivial matter to have marks deducted from grades for being late frequently.

“Well teacher, it is snowing today.” A seventeen years old little girl with fair and clear skin. Her voice was gentle and sweet sounding. She also appeared especially well-behaved and sensible.

The teacher will not be able to be ruthless to this kind of student and ultimately said, “It is cold today but other people did not arrive late. Okay, I'll let you off this time but you must not be late again next time.”

“Okay” Followed by the phrase “I'll try my best” being said softly. Thus the departing teacher naturally did not hear it. However An Ning reckoned with this kind of weather, she will still not be able to get up on time tomorrow.

At this moment, two tall boys passed by from behind her. One even turned around and smiled at her. Naturally, An Ning did not know him. Since he came from the east side of the corridor, he should be from the class next door. That person who did not turn around was wearing a white coat. His well-built and straight silhouette appeared quite attractive and relaxed.

“An Ning.” A fellow student from her own class yelled to her from the window.

An Ning reluctantly went in. The college entrance examination ah, to succeed or die trying. There was still half a year more but she had already felt a little unable to breathe easily. It was not pressure from herself, but the atmosphere inside.

She turned around to look at the fluttering snowflake outside the corridor. She really wanted to hibernate ah.

An Ning gradually woke up but her facial expression was somewhat hazy because she still wanted to sleep and her head was a little sore. Moreover it was so nice and warm inside the quilt.

“Hey.” He greeted her languidly. An Ning turned her head and came into contact with the line of sight of the person at the bedside. She cannot help but blinked, “Good morning! (Literal translation is good early)”

Mo Ting smiled and slowly said, “Not early anymore. After you get up, we can go to eat lunch.”

An Ning was fully awake, sat up and was about to offer to treat him lunch but her lips was sealed.

After being taken full advantage of, An Ning looked at the time. Only a little after nine? Who eats lunch so early?!

After washing the face, rinsing the mouth and dressed neatly, she asked in a probing voice. Her tone sounded like she wanted to get a negative response, “Then do you still want to go to eat lunch with me?”

“Of course, since I’ve nothing to do anyway.”

What kind of reason was that? When they were going out, she smiled and hugged his arm, pretending to act intimately. Then she asked: “Well, did I do anything unbecoming yesterday ah?”

The other person looked askance at her, “Well?”

“Meaning did I talk nonsense or ——” Was that clear enough now? However An Ning believed she certainly did not. It is said that she is particularly quiet after getting drunk.

“No.”

An Ning felt relieved. Then the other person added: “Except hugging me tightly

and not letting go the whole night.”

“.....”

The other person appeared very easy to talk things over with, “An Ning, since it is already like this, when are we getting married?”

“.....”

Haha, misled you again as nothing happened Xu Mo Ting is a gentleman but a cunning one ah

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 12.1

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 12.1

[June 19, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [11 Comments](#)



Mo Ting and An Ning will get separated but don't worry it is only temporarily for the winter vacation. But Mo Ting will still appear next week with a surprise for An Ning We also say goodbye to Mao Mao and Qiang Wei but we'll read more about An Ning's elder female cousin.

Chapter 12.1: The Most Pale Memories

Finally the winter vacation had arrived. Before returning home, An Ning went out with her roommates to have a great meal. Qiang Wei made the decision on which hot pot restaurant, but a lot more people tend to eat hot pot during winter. Hence, when they first went in, there was no table for them. Thus they waited, sitting on the sofa by the door. Next to them, were two Koreans who were discussing about Chinese food, as well as which are the more authentic restaurants in X City.

Mao Mao cannot help but sympathized, "A country which has only pickled cabbage (kimchi) to eat is really pitiful ah, sim-nida (Korean term used by the

Chinese to express ‘sarcasm’ and restricted only to informal chats).”

The outcome was the Koreans heard what Mao Mao said and one of them immediately used his not fluent Chinese to say proudly: “Our Korean kimchi is very well-known!”

When Mao Mao heard that, she immediately smiled, “Hehe, is this your first visit to China, sim-nida? (a polite verb ending in a formal setting between strangers, or when the speaker has a deferential status (such as being much younger or less experienced) with the hearer). Do you want me to recommend you a better quality and cheaper hot pot restaurant than this ah sim-nida?”

Zhao Yang and Qiang Wei were simmering with laughter. They reckoned the two Koreans did not understand what was spoken except sim-nida.

Surprisingly, that two people actually understood, “Where?”

Mao Mao stood up and gave directions enthusiastically, “After you go out from the door, turn left. After passing three traffic lights, turn left. Turn left again at the first intersection. Then walk past three more traffic lights and you will reach there. Only a little walking. No need to take a taxi, sim-nida!”

They deliberated for a short period of time. Unexpectedly, they really got up and left.

Qiang Wei and Zhao Yang simply could not believe their eyes.

“But this route seems a little — —”

An Ning heaved a sigh, “Going one round, back to square one here.” The only difference was the front and rear doors.

Only Mao Mao smiled proudly of her success, “When they come back, we ought to have finished eating. On our home turf, they still dare to be arrogant. Haha, I am truly patriotic ah sim-nida!”

On that day, except Mao Mao, the other three people ate a lot faster than usual.

An Ning will be returning home in the afternoon and Mo Ting came to pick her up. The moment he saw her, he asked: “Not feeling well?”

Meow Meow was clutching her stomach, but she cannot say she has

overeaten, “The stomach is a little painful.” He has taken the luggage from her, “I have medicine in my car, so eat some when you get into the car.”

An Ning was amazed by leader Xu’s thoroughness, so she cannot help but blurted out: “You can’t be carrying the entire medicine box with you all the time?”

Xu Mo Ting looked at her, “It is really needed in the future.”

On this side, Mao Mao and Qiang Wei were dragging big and small bags out (Zhao Yang will remain in the university during the vacation to study hard. Apparently, she has to study until Chinese New Year’s Eve before returning home == !). They have no expression but gave a flattering smile to Xu Mo Ting, “Brother-in-law, sorry to trouble you to give us a lift ah.”

An Ning had already asked leader Xu beforehand to give Qiang Wei and Mao Mao a lift to the train station because it has always been very difficult to get a taxi during the holiday season.

Xu Mo Ting helped them to put their luggage into the boot of the car. Mao Mao lowered her voice and mysteriously asked An Ning , “Meow Meow, are both of you living together yet?”

An Ning was shocked, “Don’t talk nonsense!”

On the contrary, Mao Mao was frightened by her reaction. She felt grievance and said: “No is fine, why so fierce?”

Mo Ting came back from putting the luggage, “An Ning, don’t bully people.”

“.....”

After An Ning swallowed two si dashu (斯达舒 – Chinese brand medicine for stomach problem) pills in the car, her head also became painful.

“Brother-in-law ah, when I saw Meow Meow for the first time, she also bullied me——” If she did not seize the opportunity to complain now, when will she have to wait until? Mao Mao began to tell her sob story, “Do you think it has been easy for me to be admitted to X University?! I came over envisioning a beautiful future and with a healthy state of mind. The outcome was before I’ve even entered the dormitory door, Meow Meow had already come up and asked

me, can get in?"

Can get in

"Am I that fat!?"

An Ning was really innocent. At that time, she saw the new roommate was carrying plenty of things so she only wanted to help her. She definitely did not intend it as a personal attack.

Xu Mo Ting who was driving, heaved a sigh softly and said in a matter-of-fact voice: "She is a little too much."

An Ning was silent, looked at the blue sky and muttered, "Since time immemorial, one who accomplishes great achievements not only possesses outstanding abilities but also must have an indomitable spirit."

Mo Ting was smiling, glanced at her and started to say: "An Ning, can you please help me to change the disc?"

Although An Ning was struggling, she still very obediently opened the storage component. There were four or five discs inside. She was about to ask him what kind of song would he like to hear. At the same time, she thought why did she always have to listen and obey his command. Thus, she made the decision to put an English disc into the CD drive.

The moment, an English song was being played, Qiang Wei inevitably felt miserable, "Suddenly I remember I still have not passed my English level six exam."

Mao Mao's heart also felt distressed, "I don't understand why science stream student like us still have to pass English level six exam. Hey, I remember the first time I copied An Ning's answer in CET4 (College Exam Test 4). After I came out from the exam hall, I only found out, it was divided into paper A and paper B."

"..... I remember I seemed to have hinted to you that you cannot copy everything word-for-word."

Mao Mao shot a glance at her, "At that time, you were asleep, okay! After finished doing the exam, you leaned forward and felt asleep at the desk. You just waved at me which I was under the impression that it meant 'can copy ah'"

An Ning felt if they continue to chat like this, all the humiliating things in their dormitory will also be exposed.

Then Mao Mao was smiling when she asked: "Brother-in-law, do you feel a bit bored listening to our chat ah?"

Xu Mo Ting smiled, "No, very interesting."

Very interesting At this moment, An Ning can be very certain that leader Xu liked to see her embarrassed.

After arriving at the station, Xu Mo Ting helped the two girls to take down their luggage from the boot of the car. When Qiang Wei and Mao Mao took the luggage from him, they thanked him over and over again.

An Ning asked: "Do you want us to send you inside?"

"Don't need to send, no need to send. Go back la, brother-in-law." Mao Mao.

"See you next year ah, brother-in-law." Qiang Wei.

"....." An Ning.

Indeed movie is like life.

When the car moved forward again, Mo Ting looked at her from the rearview mirror, "Where to go?"

An Ning looked up with resentment: "Go home."

Xu Mo Ting clearly has a smiling expression in his eyes. He took out a dark blue member card from his pocket and handed it to her, "Take it."

An Ning took it. The card design is very simple, only has XX Club Platinum Card marked on top of the card, "What for?"

"A date."

An Ning was puzzled. Xu Mo Ting said slowly: "An Ning, we cannot be separated for the whole winter vacation, right?"

Huh, An Ning momentarily did not realise there was something wrong with the wording of his question. What did he mean by 'cannot'?

Whereas Xu Mo Ting had already stopped the car at the parking lane. He

turned around to look at her. His gaze was more ardent than usual, making An Ning's heart beating faster, "Why did you stop the car?"

He laughed, "I don't want to continue driving."

Was he acting shamelessly again?! An Ning glared at him and lost her composure momentarily (it was actually a confrontation). Then he leaned over and touched her lips. Li An Ning easily succumbed.

"An Ning, I'm sorry but my sense of security is comparatively lacking, so you have to say something to make me feel at ease."

Throughout the whole journey home, An Ning had been thinking about what was her reply in her muddled state just now? However no matter what she had said, she must go back to G city to celebrate Chinese New Year.

Seem like, a little reluctant to part.

After arriving downstairs of her house, Meow Meow sat in the car for a while, "I am going up now."

Xu Mo Ting heaved a sigh. An Ning was unclear if there was a hint of helplessness on his handsome face.

"I'll inform you exactly which day we are going to meet up."

She obediently nodded.

Whether he was being selfish or something else, Xu Mo Ting did not want to make any mistake this time round. But there was still some things that were really hard to endure.

An Ning was hesitant to ask: "Do you want to go up to meet my mother?"

Mo Ting's eyes flicked slightly and he smiled: "No, a more formal meeting next time."

An Ning did not realize she had easily appeased his bad mood just now.

When the car was being driven out of the gate, An Ning took that card out of her pocket and looked at it again. Then she carefully put it away into her wallet.

Mama Li knocked on her daughter's room door and entered the room.

“Why are you lying on the bed, the moment you arrived home?” Sitting at the edge of the bed, while talking, she swept her daughter’s long hair to the side of the ear, “We’ll have dinner with your first and second aunts tonight, okay?”

An Ning naturally turned over and hugged her mother’s waist, “Mama. Mama.”

“What’s up, my girl?” Mama Li smiled and pinched her cheek, “Aiya, you are still acting coquettishly. Okay, take a rest first. Later, when you meet your cousin sister during dinner, both of you will have plenty to talk about.”

On that night, in a well-known restaurant in X city.

A charming and graceful woman ran over in slow motion shots, “Little cousin sister!”

“Elder cousin sister”

“Your attitude is too cool!”

“After all, we have not seen each other for half a year so a little unfamiliar.”

“Haven’t the two of us been contacting each other often under cover?” After waiting for a while, “Why did you stop talking?”

“..... Cousin, the weight of your chest is suffocating me.”

“.....”

Elder aunt shook her head and smiled: “Stop goofing around, how old are both of you? Quickly go and order the dishes. Later, you can chat at the dining table.”

The two cousins looked at each other and burst out laughing. When they were eating dinner, the elders habitually asked the two people about study, work and dating status.

Cousin said, “In this day and age, that thing called ‘romantic love,’ there’s not much romance and the love is empty, too. All that’s left is “ri” [slang: “ri” means “H” *i.e.* yellow] that’s real and reliable.

At first, a few elders did not really understand until second aunt started to laugh out. Then she immediately criticised seriously: “Why a little girl like you does not follow good examples?!”

An Ning thought her life was really not lacking in bright color in all aspects.

“How about Ning Ning? Do you have a boyfriend yet? If not, do you want me to introduce one to you? Look everywhere, ah. If no good, we can withdraw.”

Mama Li was smiling when she started to talk: “Ning Ning already got! (有了 can also be interpreted as got baby)”

“.....” Mom, this tone of voice sounded very much like already pregnant!

Consequently, An Ning was questioned on the identity of the man, where is his hometown, field of study, occupation status and family background

An Ning replied: “They are from the same university, his hometown is in this city, is studying in the Faculty of Foreign Studies, is already working and not very clear about his family

Elder aunt said: “Bring him here and let us have a look next time. If he is no good, we’ll immediately change for you?!”

“Okay.” A little guilty ah.

Cousin: “Oh, mother, why you sound more and more like a female brothel keeper?”

Elder aunt did not to know whether to laugh or cry, “You kids, after all, I am doing all these for you ——”

Cousin: “Stop! I can recite from memory all your selfless dedication theory entirely for the next generation.”

As a result, both mother and daughter habitually bickered noisily for a while.

An Ning thought her older female cousin has a strong sense of justice.

Then shortly after they went out of the restaurant that night, the two cousins said that they wanted to go for a walk to chat about old times. The older female cousin patted the younger female cousin on the shoulder: “Very good, stole a man behind my back! Be honest and tell me the truth.”

==!

An Ning said in a calm and collected manner: “Precisely a clever person may become the victim of her own ingenuity.”

“.....” The older female cousin felt that the younger female cousin’s capability seemed to have been honed to a higher level.

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 12.2

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 12.2

[July 2, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [34 Comments](#)

[kenjia_5_by_k_enjia_hiyama-d72tcda](#)

The latest news is that Huang Xiao Ming's studio has bought the copyright of this novel. It is rumoured that he'll cast himself as Mo Ting and his wife Angelababy as An Ning in the movie or drama. Sob sob, such sad news for me :(Wallace Chung's most disloyal fan who is also HXM's fan called Yui will be ecstatic But I feel they are not suitable to be those characters. HXM can be considered handsome enough but he looks his age and his OTT (Over The Top) acting skill Baby is young enough but she doesn't come across as someone smart or with good acting skill. It will sit better with me if it is HXM with a good actress.

Hence I'll take a break from this novel to heal my broken heart But don't worry, the translation will be finished before the broadcast date I can only concentrate on this novel or Blazing Sunlight. Since the response for that novel has been overwhelming, this novel has to be put on hold until I have time to continue. Also, this is the hardest book I've ever translated because of the cold jokes, idioms and poems so I need a break Anyway this post is mainly about An Ning meeting Mo Ting's dad so it won't leave you hanging in suspense

Chapter 12.2: The Most Pale Memories

That night while strolling, cousin's interrogation was nothing more than ——"Do you have his photograph?! Take it out to let me see!"

An Ning shook her head and gave her a mild expression of contempt, "You only care about outward appearance."

Cousin sister laughed, "Don't tell me that I should also be interested in his inner beauty ah?!"

Uh, leader Xu's inner ah

"What does he look like? At least describe a bit ah." Cousin did not have much patience, "He doesn't look very unsightly, right?"

An Ning stared at her, "You are the one looking unsightly!"

"My 92, 63, 94 is international standard!" Cousin sister was angry. An Ning felt it was not a good idea to continue chatting like this, "All in all, he is the type I like."

Cousin fixed her gaze on An Ning for a moment, "Oh no, your eyes look bashful and your red lips parted with a smile—— you are in heat."

An Ning: "....."

Cousin's mood turned rather joyful after winning back a round and cannot help humming, "Stars in the sky" She had forgotten and raised her head, "Look up to the North Star!" (This is the lyrics of a 90s Chinese song called '[Heroes Song](#)' for the drama [Water Margin](#))

.....

An Ning really wanted to go home.

Eventually, Meow Meow bowed her head all the way home. Whereas cousin did not ask about his appearance any more, so it can be considered to be a draw.

When she has just entered the house, her mobile phone started ringing. After looking at the name displayed on the screen, she smiled at her mother who was watching television in the living room and ran into her room.

"Have you eaten your dinner?" Such deep voice, very pleasant to hear. An Ning was holding the phone and lying on the bed, "Yes, I went out to eat with mother,

aunts and other family members.”

“Can we meet up tomorrow?”

“Ah? So fast?” She said that subconsciously. After all, they have only parted this afternoon. However after asking it out loud, An Ning suspected that she has struck a rock. Indeed, the other party said faintly: “It seems that I have entrusted the wrong person.”

Entrusted the wrong person? An Ning felt strange. Leader Xu your figure of speech was really

“I’ve to accompany my mother to the supermarket to buy things tomorrow morning. I’ll only be free in the afternoon.”

“Then make it in the afternoon la.” Then the other side was laughing, “An Ning, I am looking at your email.”

Ah? Ah!

She remembered she had nothing to do for two days after the end of the exam. Thus she took a graphic tablet that has not been used for a long time in the dormitory and managed to draw seven to eight character’s pictures (Xu Mo Ting deity). She felt a sense of accomplishment, saved them in her mailbox and intended to modify them slightly when she got home the issue was did she send them out??

“You hacked my mailbox?!”

At this point, Xu Mo Ting was silent for a moment, “I think it must be you who sent them to me.”

How could that be?! Since her brain did not get short-circuit, she can still clearly differentiate storing the draft and sending. Mao Mao played with her computer.

An Ning had no more feeling, her heart is dead.

If An Ning knew the title of the email that she sent out, no, Mao Mao sent out ‘on her behalf’ was: That Boy, Whose Beauty is Beyond Measure [Hoju said it is a line from a poem called 汾沮洳 “The Marshy Grounds of Fen River” found in the “Odes of Wei” section in the “Classic of Poetry” and dates back to prior to the

Qin dynasty.](that man ah, handsome until no limits), she might really commit suicide straightaway.

“I..... randomly drew them.”

“Okay.”

“Don’t take it seriously.”

Leader Xu heaved a sigh. “Are you coming by yourself or I go and pick you up tomorrow?”

“I’ll come by myself.”

After pausing for a moment, Xu Mo Ting said unhurriedly: “An Ning, are you putting up passive resistance?”

Her intention had been nipped in the bud before it could even have a chance to sprout, so she immediately changed gears and put on a positive, proactive front, “You are so busy. As your girlfriend, of course I’ve to be independent.”

Girlfriend, it seemed that she has been his girlfriend since a long time ago. However hearing it being said so naturally from her mouth, the feeling was a little different. Xu Mo Ting enjoyed hearing it, enjoyed immensely.

“An Ning.” A low and soft voice came through the phone receiver. The person named cannot help having her heart beating a little faster.

Nobody said anything for a moment. It seemed that he merely wanted to call her name. Only the quiet sound of breathing can be heard. An Ning felt this was not good for the heart, so she quickly said: “I want to go to bed. You should also go to bed earlier. See you tomorrow, bye-bye!”

They put down the phone right away. Mama Li was all smiles and leaning against the door, “Finished talking on the phone?”

An Ning sat up, “Mom was eavesdropping.”

“I did knock on the door but you didn’t hear.” Mama Li defending her innocence. She has already walked to her bedside and was holding up her daughter’s face with her hands, “My family has a daughter who has grown up.” [Hoju wrote this line is modified from Tang dynasty poet Bai Juyi’s very well-known poem 长恨歌 “Song of Everlasting Regret” that tells the story of Imperial

Consort Yang of the Tang dynasty (Yang Guifei)].

An Ning was about to give her mother a hug and continue the poem, but mama Li has already beaten her to it: “When do I get to hold my grandson?”

Hey mom ~ You’ve jumped way ahead.

She did not know how to response, so she lay down and pretended to have fallen asleep.

The next day, she accompanied her mother on a shopping trip to the supermarket. Chinese New Year was around the corner so the interior was covered with sale signs. Suddenly An Ning recalled a classic anecdote. A certain merchandise’s original price was \$20 but selling at \$19.99 now. After telling mother about it, mama Li only said ‘okay’. An Ning thought her mother really ate more salt than her eating rice because she was unperturbed. Suddenly, mama Li halted her footstep and burst out laughing, “This drop in price is similar to before the price dropped!”

Coughing! Her mom has always been full of love ah.

After barely walking away from the daily necessities area, suddenly An Ning stopped walking. This was because she saw Zhou Jin Cheng was walking over with a graceful woman who was holding on to his arm. Jin Cheng naturally also saw her and appeared a little surprised. When he was drawing near, he greeted An Ning’s mother. Mama Li cannot decide if she has a good or bad impression of him, but they know each other after all, “Mr Zhou is accompanying the girlfriend to stroll around the supermarket?”

Zhou Jin Cheng nodded, smiled faintly and said: “Ning Ning’s school holidays have started?”

“..... Yes.”

An Ning saw the woman opposite was giving her a friendly smile, so she also returned the smile.

“This is my niece.” Zhou Jin Cheng gently introduced her to his girlfriend. Then he turned his head to tell mama Li his girlfriend’s name.

An Ning felt this kind of introduction was really unnecessary, right?

The other party smiled at mama Li, “Hello.”

At this moment, Zhou Jin Cheng switched his line of sight to An Ning’s face once again and asked in a seemingly casual voice: “Does Ning Ning want to go back to G city to celebrate the Chinese New Year this year? Actually, I also have to go back there two days later. Thus, you can follow me to go back together. Your father will also feel a little more assured.”

“Uh, no need la.” Although she was being impolite, An Ning did not want to speak in a roundabout way on certain topic, “Thank you, but no need la.”

Mama Li smilingly stroked her daughter’s hair, “Aiya, this child. Mr. Zhou, I will send her over later. Thank you for your kind intention.”

This being the case, Zhou Jin Cheng did not say anything anymore. He said a few more polite words and bid them goodbye.

Compared to the past, Zhou Jin Cheng seemed to have already resumed his expected position, like a really upright ‘elder’ now.

After they have gone a fair distance away, An Ning thought of something, “Mother wants to send me over?” No matter what, she will also not let her mother drives three hours to send her over.

Mama Li replied: “Then send you to the station.”

An Ning looked distracted, smiled and hugged her mother’s arm, “Mom is really nice! Can I help you to push the trolley?”

An Ning went to her appointment in the afternoon. The journey was not considered long. Taking a taxi to the place mentioned by Xu Mo Ting, took only twenty minutes. She has just entered the entrance when she saw two girls were being stopped by a waiter, “Miss, I am sorry but we only serve our members here ——”

“What ah.” The girls were a bit annoyed because after all, being intercepted is considered something disgraceful, “This is not a Royal Club

The waiter gave a forced smile and explained amiably: “I’m really sorry but our regulations are like this.”

.....

When another waiter came to 'serve' An Ning, she immediately took out the card in her bag and handed it over.

The waiter smiled: "Is it Miss Li? Please come with me."

When she passed by that two girls, she can sense that their eyes were on her. An Ning gave an embarrassed smile and thought why a threshold has to be set for corruption in this era?

She was led up the stairs. The second floor is the teahouse, with quite elegant and quiet surroundings.

An Ning had arrived early. She chose to sit at a table that was semi-hidden and removed her light-colored scarf, "Please give me a cup of warm water first, thank you."

While she was waiting, she spotted many books on the wooden rack beside her. There was even the Records of the Grand Historian, so she took and looked over it. She flipped through it until the Battle of Muye, where the Zhou dynasty used the few to defeat the many strategy to wipe out the Shang dynasty. An Ning always felt that the Shang dynasty was defeated in this battle not because of strategic blunder, but the composition of the army. The Yin army (the Shang dynasty's army) is recorded to have seven hundred thousand troops but more than half of them were slaves and prisoners of war. These kind of people who were living from hand to mouth, were particularly easy to incite—— uh, this is to say that the so-called 'using the few to defeat the many' should be reconsidered.

An Ning loves history, mainly because it has many areas that are debatable, but it is set in stone and will not change again.

The elevator door opening sound made her lifted her head. A few people came out and one of them was Xu Mo Ting. An Ning looked a little surprise, since she did not expect to see other people around him. Xu Mo Ting also saw her at the same time. His eyes flashed once then returned to being calm. When the people in Western clothing turned into another passageway, An Ning continued to look at her book.

A few minutes later, Xu Mo Ting came back and his gaze has never left that graceful figure. When she sensed a person has sat beside her, An Ning turned her head and came into contact with his line of sight. He smiled, "Came early?"

An Ning gave him a 'resentful' expression, "Since you are busy with work, why did you still ask me to come out ah?"

"This is not considered work." Xu Mo Ting said casually: "My dad is also inside so how about meeting him?"

"Ah?" This time she was really surprised.

.....

"I'm still not ready."

Mo Ting looked her up and down once, "You are already looking very good."

"....."

An Ning's mood went through innumerable twists and turns, how drinking tea became meeting the parent?

On that day, An Ning was brought into a private room and her only thought was that it was more like meeting the family than meeting the parent?

An Ning has to admit that she was a little surprised at seeing all the uncles as well as Xu Mo Ting's father. It was just like what she had seen on television before. Uh, should she show her support for their policies?

Before she could say anything, this warm and magnanimous patriarch from the Xu family had already smilingly said a sentence to her, "Little girl, it's an honor to meet you at last."

"....." This was what she initially wanted to say.

An Ning moved her head to look at the person standing beside her. Xu Mo Ting has no intention to save the show!

"An Ning, right? Take a sit ah." Father Xu pointed to a seat.

He even knew her name? Okay, she has no need to introduce herself.

An Ning cautiously sat down.

Then, under the polite probing of several friendly elders, she calmly answered one question after another. To say that she was calm, might as well say —she was not nervous anymore. An Ning's exquisite appearance and gentle temperament and style of conversation seemed to have gained the favour of the

elders. Thus overall, the meet the family was considered satisfactory. So much so that an elder even said, “Wait until next year when both of you graduate, then can get married right away. The year after is the twenty-ninth year 15 of the 60 year cycle (e.g. 2012 or 2072), a good year to give birth.”

An Ning was embarrassed. It turned out that she should get married because the year after next will be the year of the Dragon, a good year to give birth?

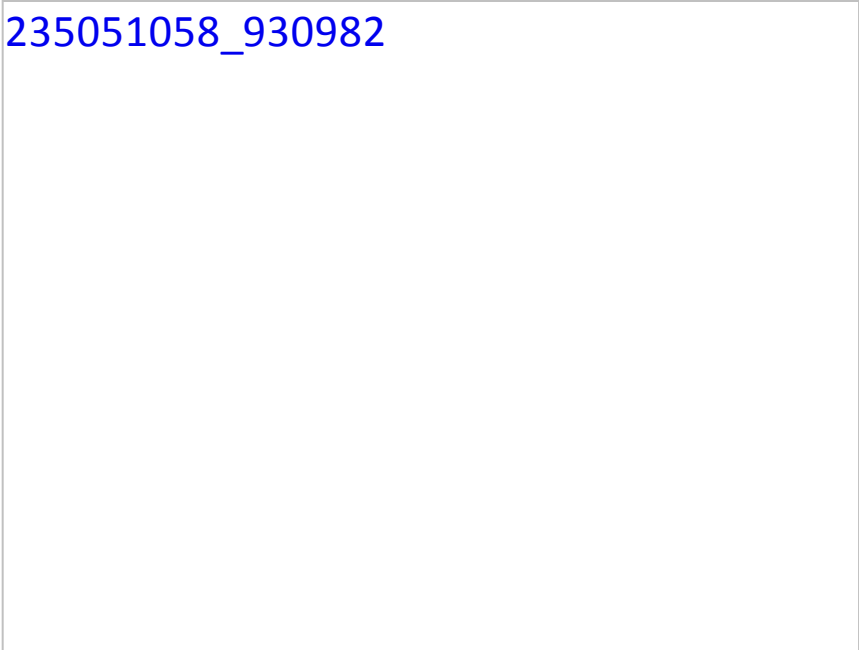
The first day of holiday, such a wonderful day to be set up.

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 12.3

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 12.3

[July 13, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [22 Comments](#)



My posting will be erratic as I am busy planning my holidays as well as taking care of Wallace Chung’s blog. Since the readers of different books will lobby for their books, I won’t put any of them on hiatus but the posting will depend on my mood and progress. I am definitely going on hiatus for 5 weeks from early Sept to mid Oct. This is non-negotiable as I’ll be away on my long vacation so I am certain I won’t have time to translate.

In this post, you get your kiss again :P This story is written from the 3rd person point of view. Most of the time, the story’s focus is on An Ning but in this chapter, you get to read more about Xu Mo Ting’s background as well as his thoughts.

Chapter 12.3: The Most Pale Memories

Coming out from the private room, An Ning immediately complained, “Why you did not help me?!”

Ten minutes after finished talking about giving birth in the year of the dragon,

several uncles casually talked about a relative in the family who has been staying aboard all year round. The relative was coming back this time because the daughter-in-law (xi fu can also mean wife but the usage is less common) will be giving birth to a second child. An Ning lamented that even important people will usually drink tea and also chat about ordinary matter. Due to being poisoned too deeply by him, she spoke without thinking at all, "Since the relative has been staying aboard all year round, how can there be a second child?"

.....

Everyone present was quiet. Three seconds later, thunderous laughter can be heard in the private room.

At that time, An Ning was really able to experience first hand what is called 'too late for regrets'. The person standing next to her was immovable like a mountain and did nothing to save her. So hateful! Furthermore, she could have sworn he laughed!

Ultimately, Xu Mo Ting coughed once and told the elders that he still has to take her out for a walk. Only then, she was free to go.

Mo Ting chuckled, "You have done very well."

Hypocritical, really hypocritical! An Ning can't be bother with him.

Xu Mo Ting has always been a calm and cool-headed person, but after all was still a complete novice when it comes to matters of the heart. He was nervous with every step he took, or at least worried that she would reject him. He was also worried about many things a lot of the time. He had stumbled before, so he did not want to experience that kind of feeling again. This time around, he will be much more cautious. But, occasionally he will still be a little anxious.

"Where to go next?" An Ning asked after going out the main entrance.

"Have a casual stroll around." He was already holding her hand.

Even if she will often accompany friends or her mom to shop around, but go shopping with Xu Mo Ting ah? It felt a little strange.

"What's up? Not willing?" A certain person calmly accused her.

"I don't dare ah." She said with a sense of grievance.

“It’s okay. When you are tired later, I can carry you.” Xu Mo Ting comforted her.

An Ning was very firm, “Don’t want.” So many people coming and going on the main street. Being carried on leader Xu’s back will certainly attract a lot of attention.

When they were passing through a street, suddenly An Ning remembered an interesting anecdote she once read online. Thus she asked the person next to her, “Do you know which is the safest street in our city?”

“The one on your left-hand side.”

Too far off from the standard answer. Well, indeed it is the street on her left-hand side. Within a few hundred meters, there are the public security bureau, the procuratorate and the court of law. If you break the law here, you can stay here to enjoy the convenience of one-stop service.

At this moment, Mo Ting gave a laugh, “In fact, it is still quite interesting.”

An Ning was lacking the energy to wave her hand. No need to force yourself.

The crowd was lively under the dazzling street lights. This winter was colder than previous years but there was also more heart-warming stuff.

When the two people were walking to the public square, Xu Mo Ting answered his phone. After listening to a few sentences, he handed the phone to An Ning. She looked bewildered.

“Zhang Qi.”

An Ning took the phone in puzzlement. The other party immediately said: “Sister-in-law, what can be used to wash away sulfuric acid ah?!”

==! “Someone threw acid at you?”

After Zhang Qi’s black line (It describes a situation where you don’t know how to respond), he said vaguely: “I accidentally splashed some on a friend but just on the hand only.”

An Ning thought for a while, “Do you’ve sodium bicarbonate? Just like baking soda. Don’t wash with water. Wipe with a clean towel, then apply the baking soda. If the condition is serious, best to go to the hospital.”

“Thanks, sister-in-law!” After the other party hung up, An Ning gave the mobile phone back to Xu Mo Ting. When she saw the way he was looking at her, her heart could not help palpitating, “Why are you looking at me like this?”

Mo Ting lowered his head, smiled and said: “Nothing, I just feel really good.”

An Ning thought he should not tease her like this.

Fortunately, she was instantly saved by cousin’s text message. Actually it cannot be considered being saved at all.

“I heard you are on a date. I also happen to be drinking fruit juice in downtown KFC. Do you want to come over to catch up?”

She probably heard that from her mother. An Ning replied very straightforwardly: “No.”

Cousin sister called her immediately, “You treat it as – love (zhuo ai can also mean making love), okay? Come over here quickly! I have already ordered both of your drinks!”

An Ning could not help muttering, then why did you still ask just now? She looked at the person next to her. Xu Mo Ting has always been very intuitive until reducing one to tears.

“Do you need me to see a customer?”

She was reduced to tears! Why said like she has become a pimp?

“My cousin is a little outspoken.” If we are to go over, we have to prepare in advance, so that nothing unforeseen will happen later.

“Don’t worry, I always love the house and its crow (an idiom similar to Love me, love my dog).”

“.....”

Well, since the party involved was so ‘generous in spirit’, she really did not need to dawdle on it anymore. Finally, she replied cousin, “Coming over right away.” Just hope cousin will not go overboard. When she is cocky, she is even harder to ward off than Mao Mao and Qiang Wei. However, people like leader Xu did she worry about the wrong person?

That day when they met cousin, it was totally contrary to An Ning's expectation.

Xu Mo Ting has always been a calm and composed person, but surprisingly cousin was also rather serious.

"I am really sorry to make you come all the way here ah."

Mo Ting gave a faint smile and calmly said: "It's nothing. Naturally, I've to meet An Ning's close relative."

Cousin asked earnestly: "Both of you are considered to be officially dating now? Our family's Ning Ning is quite remarkable in all aspects. Just that sometimes, she is a bit muddle-headed and the thinking is a bit off."

"Not at all."

Meaning that he quite liked it?

"That's good. In the future, will have to ask you to take good care of our family's Ning Ning."

"I ought to."

An Ning really felt a little out of touch. While she was still wondering when cousin had changed her character, she received a text message, "Ah ah ah ah! Handsome ah! Where did you find such a high quality man?! That lips, that eyes, and that distinct style! My most beloved Phoebus (also known as Apollo who is one of the Olympian deities in Greek and Roman mythology) ah!!"

An Ning nearly spurted out her fruit juice. Everything has been an illusion! She has been deceived!

Older female cousin winked at younger female cousin, "Ning Ning, why aren't you saying anything?"

Nothing to say

In the end, it was a sincere entrust and a quiet promise. Who was actually the pimp ah?

That night, Xu Mo Ting drove them home. Cousin who lives further away was sent home first. When she got off the car, she said politely: "You'll have to come

out for dinner together again when we get a chance.”

“Sure.” Xu Mo Ting has always been very easy-going when talking to his girlfriend’s friends and family.

“All right, drive carefully.” Then she said to her own cousin: “Ning Ning, give me a call when you get home.”

“Okay.” She can foresee some noisy chatter will be unavoidable later.

Finally, only the two of them left. An Ning remembered some thing, but she did not know if she should talk about it at this moment. She hesitated over and over again before deciding to get it over and done with, “I may have to go to my dad’s place the day after tomorrow.”

He only said “okay”, without any indication to his mood. An Ning felt her worry earlier was clearly unnecessary, so she started to relax, smile and say: “Then we’ll meet next year.”

She did not answer. After a while, Xu Mo Ting only asked, “Are you going to do your PhD next year?”

An Ning was not surprised that he was aware of this. This matter has been on her agenda since a long time ago. By continuing her study here, she will have one more reason to stay in X City.

“Yes.” Speaking of which, his English should be very good, “Are you going to give me tuition?”

“No.”

An Ning stared at him. Xu Mo Ting said slowly: “But I can sacrifice a little.”

“Huh?”

“To study PhD in X University, a national level certificate can add 10 points.”

An Ning was even more confused.

Leader Xu calmly continued, “A marriage certificate should be considered a national level certificate.”

“.....”

This, can this be considered a marriage proposal?

Hey!

An Ning's face was getting scalding hot and she said righteously: "I want to rely on my own strength!" She was not going to use the back door! In fact, this cannot be considered the back door, right?

"Is it?" Xu Mo Ting did not force the issue, "Then forget about it."

An Ning could not help but suspect that he had played a trick on her.

Could it be like what Mencius said, when Heaven is about to place a great responsibility on a person, it always first tests his/her resolution with suffering by wearing out his/her sinews and bones with toil? But she has absolutely no great responsibility to undertake ah.

An Ning unkindly guessed, "Do you also want to do PhD? Thus you are looking for a ——"

He leisurely interrupted her, "Saying this kind of words, aren't you afraid of being struck by lightning and split into two halves?"

"....." He can say anything but why cursed her ah?

The car stopped at the main entrance of her home. Xu Mo Ting turned his head to fix his gaze on her. An Ning subconsciously tilted her head. He smiled, stretched out his right arm to embrace her neck and kissed the side of her neck and all the way down. Then he opened his mouth to bite her.

His heart was like the anchor which has yet to reach its shore after started sailing. After meeting her again, he only realized how lonely he had been. The shore he wanted has always been here. His selfishness has infiltrated into the blood. He must have her, others won't do.

At this moment her breathing was all around him, letting him indulged for a short period of time. From knowing each other until now, a little bit of the fragmented memories can be put together into a segment. An incident which happened a few years ago brought to his attention that the girl he has a crush on can turn around and forget about him ——

"Xu Mo Ting, do you want to go and sing K (karaoke) after school today?"

"No, you go and have fun."

After the two girls left, Lin Wen Xin who sat in front, turned around, “Those girls mustered up the courage to invite you, but why are you so cold and detached towards them ah?”

Xu Mo Ting turned a page of the book in his hand and said in a disinterested voice, “The final exam is around the corner so it is better to study more la.”

“Leader, with your capability, even if you don’t study, you will still be able to get into the top three in our grade. Hence why on earth, must you study so hard? You are making me feel embarrassed to go out and have fun.”

Mo Ting merely said faintly: “There is no reward without effort in this world.”

At this moment, the person who sat next to Xu Mo Ting looked up from the papers he was reading and agreed: “What leader said sounds reasonably pertinent!”

Lin Wen Xin twitched his mouth, “Do you know who is the top student in the science class in our grade? It is said that she spent half the time doing light reading.”

When Xu Mo Ting heard this, his eyes flickered slightly with a hidden yearning. While listening to the student next to him chatting, he put down his book. When he was about to get up, he nearly collided with a girl who came in from the back door.

“I’m sorry.” She took a step back and smiled shyly, “I am looking for your class monitor because the teacher in charge of your class asked him to go to the office.”

Mo Ting looked behind, turned around and said flatly: “He is not here.”

The boy next to him raised his hand, “My fellow student, our class monitor has gone to the toilet. When he comes back, I’ll help you to convey the message to him.”

“Thank you.” When she turned around to leave, she thought of something. Thus she turned back and said “thank you” to Xu Mo Ting.

Hazily, he carefully opened a long-dormant longings. He bent his head again to kiss her.

An Ning felt slight pain on her lips. Therefore she was convinced that among the lovers in the entire world, she can be considered the most tragic one.

“An Ning, don’t turn around and forget about me.”

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 12.4

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 12.4

[July 30, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [26 Comments](#)



This chapter is basically about the backstory of Xu Mo Ting and describes the start of his affection for An Ning. It is quite realistic to know that someone as outstanding as Xu Mo Ting also suffered growing pains. As for Zhou Jin Cheng's backstory with An Ning, you've to wait to find out :P

Chapter 12.4: The Most Pale Memories

She had forgotten about him, simply because she did not remember and did not care.

Thus he felt angry and unhappy.

However he likes her. In this world, there is always one person who can fully fill up a place in your heart and seduce the tender and innocent emotion within your body bit by bit.

“That girl who came just now is the top student in the Science class?”

“Speaking of which, her mother teaches literature and language in our school, so why didn’t she study in Arts class? There is high probability that she will be in the same class as us. Such a pity!”

“Oh, in that case we’ll have one more strong competitor.”

Xu Mo Ting had already turned around and went out. The female student who initially came over to gossip, all of a sudden lost her interest, “Aiya, study la. Why are you talking about other people?” She waved her hand and walked back to her seat. Then she turned round to glance at that figure once more. That kind of understated brilliance always makes people to instinctively pursue vigorously.

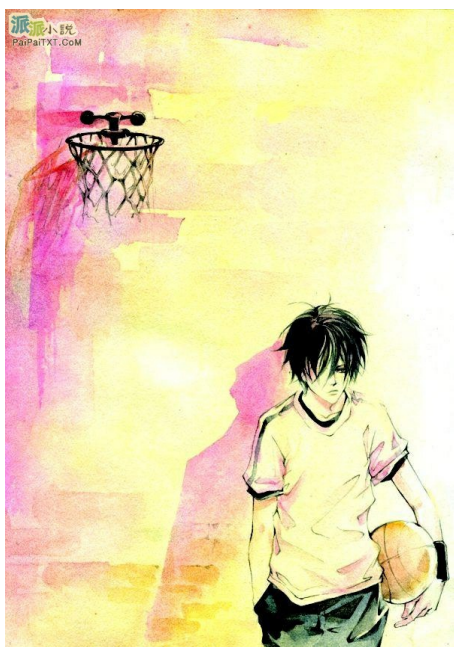
Xu Mo Ting obtained top marks for both studies and for behavior, as well as being extremely bright. Not only the object of admiration of the girls, but also a figure of worship of the boys. Zhang Li Qing still can remember the first time she saw him at the podium during the welcome speech in the first year of high school. He was wearing a beige sportswear. Among the boys with dyed and permed hair, his soft and supple black hair seemed especially clean and refreshing. His fingers that were holding the draft speech were fair and slender. He was articulate, but also incorporated some irreconcilable strong resolute.

He was the focal point of the girls’ chat. Many girls will always betray themselves and blush when discussing about him.

Sometimes a little more longing is not a good thing as Xu Mo Ting can be unrealistic in his longing. His preeminence made people who admire him, did not dare to approach him. Moreover he was also cold and always keep people at arm’s length.

According to hearsay, he is the son of a diplomat. His father often appears in newspaper and television, whereas his mother is a leader in the Department of Education. Since young, he has been getting national-level awards and the principal regarded him as his protégé. He was the main force in the school basketball club. Also, he will always get an award in whatever competition that he had participated in This kind of person will always be out of one’s reach. At this age, one already knew what is a right match. Thus one only dared to observe him secretly from afar, and occasionally say a few words, one can be considered perfectly satisfied.

The last lesson in the afternoon was physical education. Xu Mo Ting played basketball with his schoolmates. After giving vent to his frustration, his mood was a lot calmer.



Mo Ting walked off the court to go under a sweet-smelling camphor tree to pick up his drink and sip a few mouthful. Lin Wen Xin came over to protest: “Leader, you didn’t show any mercy today ah!”

Xu Mo Ting just smiled and did not say anything. At this moment, there was a girl shouting excitedly, “Xu Mo Ting, I love you!” This made classmate Lin choked out the water he was drinking, “Going to die!” Turning around, he also did not know who shouted that as everyone was pushing against one another.

Xu Mo Ting was already accustomed to this. He was not a narcissistic person, but he lacked enthusiasm for some of the things in life. His enthusiasm only reflected in one person. He did not even know how to suppress it. Half a year ago, this proud and arrogant youngster experienced for the first time, dreaming at night what he has been thinking about during the day. When he woke up the next morning and discovered the wetness between his legs, his ears and face turned red.

Mo Ting bit his lip, threw the drink in his hands into the rubbish bin and said: “I am going now.”

“Hey leader, are you going home ah?” A boy threw a ball and shouted at him.

Xu Mo Ting walked out of the basketball court, waved his hand to those behind him and walked towards the classroom. Initially, he intended to take his key and

bag, then go home because he did not like the smell of sweat on his body. But he ran into her on the stairs. Thus he could not help but stopped in his pace. She looked down and was searching for something in her bag. When she was passing by him, she seemed to be frightened by the shadow of a person and missed a step. In the first instance, Mo Ting held on to her. Then he immediately let go of her hand.

An Ning was in shock, raised her head and looked blankly at him, "Thank you."

"You're welcome."

An Ning did not stay a second longer. Finally she touched the mobile phone that was vibrating in her bag. While walking, she spoke on the phone, "I am coming, I am coming."

Xu Mo Ting touched his palm. The corner of his mouth revealed a faint wry smile.

During adolescence, there is always many changes and worries so it was no exception for Xu Mo Ting. He was a gifted student in the eyes of the teachers, a role model for fellow students and an object of affection for some female students. However he himself knew how unsure he was during that period of time. He needed result and victory so it was undeniable that it was truly a scary experience once an idea flourished in his mind. Because he even wrote a love letter like a confused young boy.

In terms of his character, it was already rather awkward for him to pursue a girl in high school. In addition, the other party responded by ignoring the letter causing him much embarrassment.

The education he received since he was a child, the demand he made on himself, even if some areas cannot be perfect, he was still more prideful than the average person. Unexpectedly was rejected, so there was no point to pester continuously. He did not want to play out the plot in a miserable drama. God intentionally gave him time and space to forget. Hence after the college entrance examination, he continued his study abroad.

The subsequent few years, he lived a very busy life.

Xu Mo Ting reached out to stroke the teeth marks bitten by him on her neck

and used this opportunity to gently say: “An Ning, you used to walk preoccupied with your own mind and without paying attention to where you are going, so I have always been worried that you will trip and fall.”

“Huh?”

“Speaking of which, I even saved you once.”

An Ning was not sure if this person was still seeking undue advantage after biting her? However, she could not leave because he was holding her hand. She glared resentfully at him, “What do you actually want?”

“Repay my kindness la.” He said in a very gentle and soft voice.

An Ning thought there was no difference between being chopped once or twice since she will still be chopped, “How to repay?”

“To pledge with your body to marry me.”

Wasn’t that being chopped to death? An Ning was a bit mad and her face was also a bit red, “I want to go up now as my mother must be waiting for me!”

Someone cut and run, but she also realized that was because the other party was willing to let her go. After getting down from the car and taking a few quick steps, she turned back again. Then she said with a heroic expression, “Xu Mo Ting, I’ll miss you.”

At this time, several aunties who were passing by recognized the very brave girl who was expressing her love, “Ning Ning ah?”

“.....”

Therefore, one should not act impetuously.

An Ning suffered from a serious lack of sleep on that night. In addition to the subjective factor, the most important reason was that cousin called her at two something in the middle of the night, “I’ve been waiting for you to call me. Why up until now, you also did not call me ah?!”

“.....”

She was disturbed by cousin until nearly three o’clock. Thus An Ning woke up around ten something on the next day. The moment she stepped out of her

room, she saw Zhou Jin Cheng in the living room. She was not surprised. Then she walked over to her mother to take the warm water, "Thank you, mom."

Mama Li said softly: "Go over a day earlier la. It does not matter to me. He can be considered nice to come to pick you up."

An Ning raised her eyebrows slightly, "Didn't we agree on tomorrow?"

"Silly girl, what is one day difference? Moreover, it is not that you will go and not come back."

Zhou Jin Cheng has already stood up, "If Ning Ning is resolute to leave tomorrow, I can postpone by one day."

Actually this has nothing to do with him, so why should he be meddlesome? An Ning wanted to say like that but she still restrained herself. After all, she never wanted to do anything that will hurt someone.

Mom helped to pack her luggage. An Ning stressed again, "I'll come back after twenty days!"

"Okay!" Mama Li was also reluctant to part with her daughter and hugged her, "I'll wait for you to come back."

An Ning said goodbye to her mother at the doorway and walked silently ahead. Zhou Jin Cheng did not walk beside her, but a meter away.

The girl in front was unhurried but also unwilling.

He has always been good at tapping into deeper things. It was probably also because he paid too much attention so he will inevitably be affected, resulting in going beyond something which he was not even clear about. After wiping his face, he went up to take the luggage from her hand, "Let me do it. "

Her grip on the luggage bag instinctively tightened, "No need la."

Such scenario, made her thought of him forcing her to leave with him many years ago.

An Ning flung back her head to block the unpleasant memories.

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 13.1

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 13.1

[August 13, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [22 Comments](#)



An Ning had gone back to G city whereas Mo Ting is in X city so no more physical interaction between the two of them. But you still get to read them keeping in touch with each other. In the meantime, Mo Ting has found a substitute for An Ning

Chapter 13.1: What's Most Precious?

When they arrived in G city, it was two o'clock in the afternoon. An Ning looked outside the car's window and was silent throughout the journey. Whereas Zhou Jin Cheng focused on his driving and did not start a conversation.

An Ning dragged her luggage out of the car and looked around the mansion. There was an extra big dog in the garden, glaring at this stranger like a tiger watching its prey.

She is not afraid of puppy or kitten but this kind of large dog is no doubt

somewhat dangerous. Luckily it was tied up with a chain but An Ning still walked cautiously and gently. At this moment, the person behind actually laughed, “It’ll be okay after you’ve lived here for a period of time. It is not hard to ingratiate yourself with it.

An Ning is fond of house pet, but – after taking another look, it is just too big.

Auntie Zhan who is grandma’s housekeeper was the first one to come out of the mansion to welcome her. When she saw An Ning, she was so excited until her voice almost cracked, “Ning Ning!?” Then she excitedly turned around and called out for the person inside the house, “Elderly lady, Ning Ning has come back!”

Although grandma Li was over seventy years old, she was still healthy. After draping an overcoat padded with cotton over her shoulders, she ran out right away. When she saw her granddaughter, she almost cried tears of joy, “At long last, my Ning Ning has come back. I miss you so much!”

An Ning smiled and went up to hug the elderly lady, “Grandma, I also miss you.”

An old and a young ladies disclosed their yearning for each other. Then the elderly lady noticed Zhou Jin Cheng who was previously leaning on the door but was smiling and walking over now. She immediately greeted him, “Jin Cheng, come and meet my darling granddaughter. After not seeing her for a year, don’t you think she looks a lot prettier!?”

Zhou Jin Cheng went so far as to really pretend they have just met, “Hello, Ning Ning.”

An Ning said in her heart: Which kind of act was he putting on ah? Following her usual response, she just nodded faintly.

At night, she met her father and Zhou Jin Cheng’s sister, Zhou Xi. An Ning did not have any special or great impression on this sweet-tempered stepmother. She was not familiar with her and also did not intend to have much contact with her. Although she answered all her father’s questions, she was not enthusiastic at all. Li Qi Shan also knew her daughter loves her birth mother very much and is a little hostile towards him. Thus he accommodated her in many ways and did not force her.

After dinner that day, An Ning went to the kitchen to lend a hand. Unexpectedly, Auntie Zhan asked her in private, “Ning Ning, is Mr. Zhou the one who sent you back just now?”

“Huh?” An Ning was washing some fruits so she did not hear clearly.

Auntie Zhan proceeded to say: “The day before yesterday, Mr. Zhou was still here. He purposely drove his car to X city but did not specifically say why. He only said that he was going there to deal with some official business. I was thinking what kind of official business he must rush back to deal with during Lunar New Year ah? As it turned out, it was to take my Ning Ning home, so considerate of him.”

An Ning stared blankly at her.

When she came out from the kitchen, she happened to run into Zhou Jin Cheng who was about to go out. When the two saw each other, he nodded slightly at her.

An Ning gazed at his figure from behind, and could not help but think in her heart, the adult’s mind is really difficult to understand.

She took the fruit to grandma’s room to chat. At eight something, when she walked upstairs, she saw Zhou Xi was in her room to give her an extra quilt. An Ning thanked her softly. The other person was also reserved as she just smiled and went out.

An Ning heaved a sigh and collapsed on the bed. She felt like a bad person.

After feeling depressed for a while, she jumped up to turn on the computer and go online. The moment she was online, Qiang Wei’s avatar was flashing, “Meow Meow ah ah ah! You’ve come to G city, right, right, right?!”

An Ning: “Yes.”

“Great! Come out the day after tomorrow to keep me company!”

Qiang Wei is from G City. During the first year in university, when An Ning said that she also has to celebrate Lunar New Year in G City, Qiang Wei straight away exclaimed fate ah fate.

“Can I ask come out for what?”

“Blind date.”

“Ah? Then I am not going!”

“I am not asking you to go on a blind date! I know you already have brother-in-law, this kind of national beauty and heavenly fragrance (a Chinese idiom meaning an outstanding beauty). Other people are all as transient as a fleeting cloud! But I am still single ah single

When she was looking at Qiang Wei typing an endless stream of “single” on the screen, the mobile phone rang. An Ning took a look and it was indeed “national beauty” cough, Xu Mo Ting.

“Have you arrived there?” A deep and low male voice asked. Although she was already very familiar with his voice, every time she listens to it, she still feels a little enchanted. An Ning cannot help but suspect that she was being controlled by his voice.

“Yes.” She had sent a text message to him and mother beforehand. It is a must to send to mother. While Xu Mo Ting, it just came naturally at that time to report her whereabouts. Her fingers were pulling at the tassels along the edge of the table and she said slowly: “I sent you two embroidered pouches yesterday. There is [Pueraria omeiensis Wang et Tang](#) inside. There is also some [Jasminum grandiflorum](#). The scent is very mild, but should still be able to dissipate the effects of alcohol.”

“Okay.”

“I purposely picked a pure black pouch, so it will not be very unsightly for a guy to carry it around. Moreover if you are asked to go out to social gathering, can just put inside the clothes.”

“Got it.” His voice sounded like he was whispering next to her ear.

An Ning’s ears turned red and she said: “Why did you not thank me ah?”

The other person smiled faintly, “An Ning, no words can express my gratitude for your kindness.”

A long time later, An Ning still did not understand whether he meant her favour was too great (but two small pouches really cannot be considered a big

favor), or implied her next verse “Never expect to be repaid when conferring a favour”?

At this moment in X city.

Xu Mo Ting was drinking in the bar with several friends who had just returned from overseas.

A slightly overweight guy came over and pushed a glass of wine in front of Xu Mo Ting.

The person wearing a dark colored and zipped up windbreaker was sitting on a high bar stool with one of his leg on the footrest. His black hair is always neat and clean, projecting a cool image but he actually looks patience and tender when he is making a phone call. At this moment, he sat with his waist bent forward slightly. He put the mobile phone on the table and played with it.

That fat guy sat on the other side of Xu Mo Ting, “Boy, if I had known earlier, I’ll not ask you to come. The moment you arrived here, all the beautiful women are fixing their attention on you only.”

Xu Mo Ting picked up the wine glass and languidly took a sip, “It is almost time to go.”

“Really? So early!”

Xu Mo Ting lifted up his hand to let him look at his watch, meaning ten o’clock is no longer early.

The other person heaved a big sigh, “As the dignified young master of the Xu family, you’ve talent, appearance and money. But why your life is so ascetic ah?” While talking, he pointed to someone behind him. Mo Ting turned around to look over — a beautiful and alluring woman dressed in a red spaghetti strap dress in the booth seats, was looking at his direction.

“Mo Ting, do you know what I envy you most? Your fate with the ladies! A rare beauty, do you want to go over to say hello?”

Xu Mo Ting smiled, “I am very picky with woman.”

“This standard is still not high enough for you ah?”

Leader Xu got up and put the money for the drinks on the bar counter, “Far

off.”

After saying that, he left.

Two people staggered over, “Xu Mo Ting has gone?”

“Yep.”

“Why did you let him go?! When he is here, the beauty will come ah!”

“He is Xu Mo Ting, so can I prevent him from leaving?”

The three people looked at each other in dismay.

On this end, leader Xu drove back to his apartment. He was carrying a box of eel rice.

He had just opened the door, when a black thing ran over and affectionately moved around his feet. Mo Ting bent down to pick it up. The little animal licked its paws and “meow meow” twice, exceptionally meek.

Xu Mo Ting carried it to the marble table in the kitchen and opened the box meal. The small and fat black cat immersed itself in eating right away. Mo Ting reached out to pinch its ears.

“Do you want me to take you to see mommy? Okay?”

To his surprise, the little animal cooperated by lifting its head and glancing at its owner. Then it gave a “meow” sound.

Xu Mo Ting stared blankly and laughed out.

Two days later, Li An Ning’s state of mind was a little calmer so her daily life was not too bad. She spoke to her mother on the phone every day and also Xu Mo Ting.

This morning, she went to a nearby park with her grandmother to practice Tai Chi for half an hour. When they came back, they unexpectedly met Zhou Xi who has not gone out but was eating breakfast.

“Ning Ning, do you want to eat breakfast? If you’ve nothing to do today, accompany me to go shopping, okay?”

An Ning thought for a while, then shook her head, “I have something to do.”

She really has something to do since she has an appointment to meet Qiang Wei at ten o'clock in a cafe.

On the day she met Qiang Wei, An Ning felt that she really should not have come to tread on muddy water (to follow other people to do bad things).

Qiang Wei gave a meaningful smile. Her pair of penetrating eyes showed unusual persistent.

“Why pretend to be lesbian?” An Ning wanted to cry but had no tears.

“Test his sexual orientation.”

“.....”

At that time, An Ning was forcibly dragged inside. When Qiang Wei walked up to that man and said “I am Fu Qiang Wei and she is my lover,” An Ning nearly cried into the air.

The other person smiled, “Miss Fu, right? Please take a seat.” He glanced at An Ning, “May I know how to address you ——”

“My surname is Li.” She has no intention of saying her name. She planned to finish eating quickly and leave because too humiliating.

Actually Qiang Wei was very interested because he is a handsome guy.

But, 10:00, hospital work, 11:00, hospital work, 12:00, hospital work Qiang Wei was only mildly interested.

“Big brother, apart from your hospital, can you say something else ah?”

The other person stopped talking and smiled, “Okay, what do you want to say?”

“What did you just say is your area of specialization?”

“Department of Gynecology.”

Qiang Wei completely lost interest and wanted to leave. However she cannot be too rude, so she smilingly asked: “How much does hymen reconstruction surgery in your hospital cost?”

The corner of his mouth grimaced slightly and he stood up slowly, “I’m sorry. I just remember that I still have to go to the hospital today to do some work.”

Waiting until that pitiful person walked out of the cafe hurriedly, An Ning could not help but burst out laughing, “Can’t you find a more tactful excuse?”

Qiang Wei shrugged her shoulders, “Generally being tactful is not very effective. I’ve been really kind to a man who specializes in gynecology!” After saying that she waved her hand sadly. Suddenly she thought of something and asked, “By the way, did brother-in-law show any reaction when you’ve to come to G City?”

“What?” An Ning remained calm and collected.

“I mean not letting you come or very sticky and the like? Got or not?”

An Ning gave her a look of disdain, “He’s very magnanimous, okay?” However, two days before her departure can be considered stick to her?

Qiang Wei shook her head, “Don’t you know, the greater the man, the more evil in certain aspect?! Don’t they have a person called Zhang Qi in their dormitory? When he met me online yesterday, he asked me where have you gone. Their leader is so nasty (idle) until looked for them to play ball. The specific words are ‘Damn it. Can we beat the leader at his level!? Losing one game is equivalent to one month’s wages ah ah ah! Still let people live or not! Where is sister-in-law ah?!’”

An Ning black line (did not know how to respond to something completely out of the line).

Qiang Wei continued to imitate Zhang Qi’s manner of speaking, “Our leader had never let anyone held his hands. At a distance of a few dozen meters, he also had never been able to differentiate who is the girl walking over to him. Moreover he showed up in the university every few days. Since last year, he has never attended more than ten lessons. When the leader is together with sister-in-law, he is really well-behaved, very well-behaved—— Do you understand what I had just said?—— We feel very sad that sister-in-law is not around ah. Also, hey, can you get sister-in-law to help me get back the money ah?”

An Ning asked in a very weak voice: “How much?”

Qiang Wei replied sympathetically: “Six thousand.”

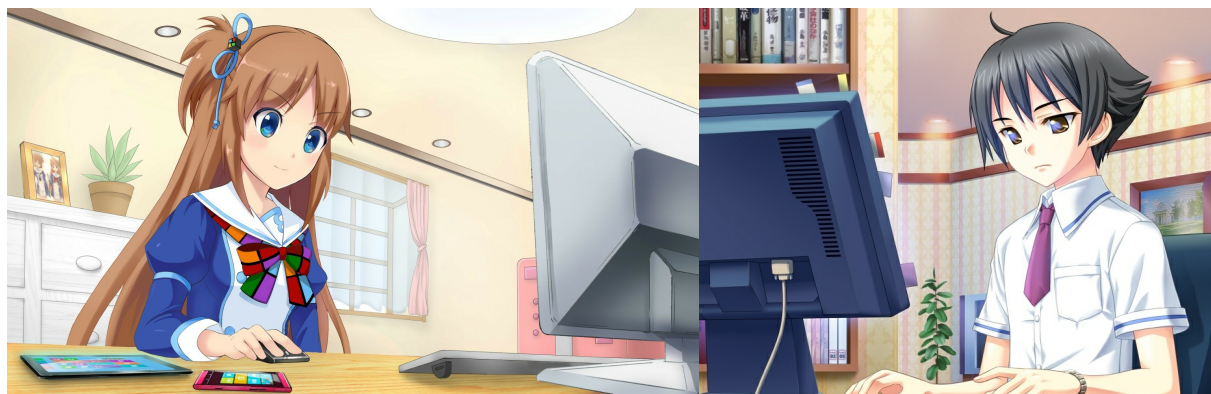
“.....” Leader Xu, you are too hard-hearted, right?

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 13.2

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 13.2

[August 24, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [27 Comments](#)



This post is a bit sad as An Ning recalled her parents' divorce. I think the author Celine's parents are also divorced so she may be writing from her experience.

Chapter 13.2: What's Most Precious?

When An Ning and Qiang Wei came out from the cafe, they unexpectedly ran into Zhou Xi. The two sides were also a bit surprised and Zhou Xi was the first to react. She smilingly and sweetly asked: "Ning Ning, have you finished shopping with your friend? Do you want to go home yet?" She was holding two bags of clothes of a brand usually wear by students. There were also some Lunar New Year decorations. Having to carry so many things, she looked a little tired.

Seeing this, An Ning hesitated whether to go and help her. Yet she really felt a little awkward so eventually she only answered 'well'. Fortunately Qiang Wei was there to save the day right away. She said to the lady: "Auntie, we still want to shop around so we are going now."

"Is she your stepmother?" After walking a few steps, Qiang Wei asked.

"Yes."

"She appears not bad." She stated factually.

"Yes, not bad."

In fact, this stepmother's character is rather similar to her mother. In a lot of aspects, she may even be a little more gentle and soft but An Ning just did not know how to communicate and get along with her.

She can still vaguely remember the first time she met Zhou Xi, her father's secretary when she was in high school. Her mind always remembered secretary Zhou's beautiful long and flowing purple skirt which will sway from side to side as she walked.

But later, this beautiful auntie said this to her mother: "The one he loves is me, so why can't you let us be together?!"

Why? Why someone can think that by using the name of 'love', she can go and break up a family legitimately? Whereas the wife who had shared her husband's hard lot and accompanied that man to walk step by step from the beginning, became a stumbling block to this great 'love'? An Ning did not understand, but she knew that her mother's health deteriorated further because of this. So much so that, she had stomach bleeding which resulted in her being hospitalized. At that time, she did not realize the seriousness of the situation. She just stayed sadly by her mother's side, no one else but only her.

When her mother woke up, she said to her: "I've been a teacher for more than a decade, but I am weary not because like 'silkworm keeps on making silk until death'. Rather, I am embroiled in this kind of out doing one another 'love'. This is truly shameful."

Mom agreed to a divorce but her custody was awarded to father. When this marriage ended, mother only cried because her daughter cannot follow her.

On that day, father called someone to take her to G city. That person looks very much like Zhou Xi, good-looking facial features, smiling eyes and a completely natural demeanour. At that time, she did not know what happened? Suddenly she resented that kind of sanctimonious very much She cried and also vented her feelings because she simply did not want to leave X city, did not want to leave her mother.

When recalling a lot of those memories now, they were a little fragmented. However some of the uncomfortable emotions still cannot be erased.

Qiang Wei saw An Ning kept quiet all the way, so she reached out to touch her arm, “Meow Meow, brother-in-law is here!”

An Ning looked around but where got Xu Mo Ting? She cannot help but frown, “Why do you frighten me?”

“Puahaha”, Qiang Wei laughed out, “Why are you ‘frighten’ of seeing Xu Mo Ting ah?”

An Ning felt a little angry, but her bad mood unknowingly vanished substantially.

Qiang Wei held on to Meow Meow’s arm, “Let’s go. Accompany me again to go to another place!”

“Still have to meet people?” An Ning was having headache, “How many appointments have you actually made?”

Qiang Wei comforted her, “Don’t worry, the next one is a woman.”

She felt even more anxious.

Qiang Wei went to the car park to get her bike which was parked between the cars. Under the watchful eyes of the passer-by, Qiang Wei calmly unlocked the bike while asking: “Meow Meow, do you know that your dormitory was broken into?”

An Ning was startled, “When?”

“Just yesterday. Zhao Yang said in the middle of the night, someone broke in and groped about in the dark to steal things. In the end, he was beaten until has to be hospitalized. Tsk, this thief really knows how to pick dormitory as Zhao Yang holds a national level two athlete certificate!”

“Uh being a thief also needs to be technically skilful.” Speaking of which, An Ning could not help recalling a matter, “In order to study PhD in our university, a national level certificate can add 10 points ah?”

“Who did you hear this from? No such thing. Last time, Zhao Yang even purposely went to ask the teacher about this. The extra credit policy is for those who will sit for an entrance exam for a postgraduate program this year.”

An Ning stared blankly.

Qiang Wei frowned, “Is someone trying to sell you fake certificate?”

“Not fake certificate, not fake certificate issue” Instead, it was fraud ah! Too lacking moral fiber, lacking moral fiber. An Ning clenched her teeth. Xu Mo Ting, this person can be said is not that good and honest.

Qiang Wei straightened up and put the lock inside the vehicle’s basket. Seeing that Meow Meow looked confused, “You didn’t really get cheated, right?”

An Ning said softly: “I want to go back to X city.”

At this moment, the car parked next to them suddenly wound down the window, “Beauty, where do you want to go? Can I give you a ride?”

Qiang Wei sized up the vehicle owner, as well as the Peugeot car. She gave an indifferent smile and said: “Thank you, but no need. I have my own vehicle.”

While coming out, An Ning smilingly said: “Mercedes-Benz is pretty good ah.”

“That also won’t do because I’m waiting for Aston Martin!”

The person Qiang Wei wanted to bring Meow Meow to see was sister Fu. According to Qiang Wei, her older sister ran away from home. Thus she asked An Ning for help to persuade her, “My mother has been asking her every day, whether she had a wage rise? She has been under a great deal of pressure lately. She shouted, ‘When I stop supporting my younger sister, the daily wage will rise!’ Then she left home.”

An Ning black line, “Then how should I persuade her? I also don’t know your sister well.” They have only met once before, will she be interfering?

“It is okay since she quite likes you!”

This has nothing directly to do with like or not?

She did not get to see sister Fu as expected on that day. Qiang Wei guessed, “I reckon she has gone to [cupping therapy](#). A few days ago her body was exactly like a seven-spotted ladybug. Oh, by the way, when will the two of us also go for cupping therapy? Reportedly, it can circulate energy, improve blood circulation and balance the yin and yang!”

“.....” I wanted to go back to X city.

At this moment in X city, although the temperature was still a little cold, it was rare to have the sun shining brightly. Therefore leader Xu who was having the weekend off, was walking the kitten. All the people who occasionally passed by the forest trail cannot help but glance at this handsome man, as well as the cute little black kitten who was following him closely.

Xu Mo Ting walked to the wooden chair and sat down. The small fat cat was well-behaved, as it followed him right away and jumped up to sit beside him. It licked the hair at its back and miaowed at its master. Mo Ting smiled, "You are very cooperative, unlike — — " While saying that, he stroked the little kitten's head. At this time, the mobile phone in his pocket rang. Xu Mo Ting answered the call. The other side said: "Leader, come out to play ball!" Lao San also lost money to him.

The person who was basking in the sunshine languidly said: "Not free."

"Why not free ah? Sister-in-law is not around." He will not give up if he cannot win his money back!

Xu Mo Ting narrowed his eyes and felt a little like he had hit the bullseye. "Do you still have money?"

Damn it, insulting people like this! Lao San got angry and resorted to use the ace in the hole, "I have a photo of sister-in-law!"

Xu Mo Ting laughed, "If I want her photo, I could have taken it myself."

Lao San also laughed, "Heehee, but I've the photo which was taken by sister-in-law when she entered the university as a freshman. She was 19 years old ah, 19 years old, can you take that? Ah ha ha ha ha!"

Mo Ting snorted softly once, "Do you want to die?"

On the afternoon of that day, when An Ning was on her way home, she received a strange phone call, "Sister-in-law, when are you coming back ah ah ah?!"

It did not sound like Zhang Qi's voice, then who can it be? Sounded a little familiar.

When An Ning entered the house, Zhou Xi had already come back and was

cooking dinner in the kitchen. She heard some noise and asked, "Ning Ning has come back?"

"Yes, where is grandmother?"

Zhou Xi smiled and said: "In her room. It is about time for dinner. Can you please call grandma to come out?"

The elderly lady was wearing reading glasses and watching Beijing opera. An Ning walked over and sat on the edge of the bed. The elderly lady pulled her somewhat cold hand into the blanket. "You still don't like people from the Zhou family?"

An Ning slowly shook her head, "Not really don't like."

The elderly lady patted the back of her hand, "If you don't like, no need to force yourself. After all, some people are just passing through in your life. Heehee, a few years later, I'll really be passing through in your life."

"Grandma is sure to live to a ripe old age."

The elderly lady laughed heartily, "In that case, I hope your words come true."

After finished eating dinner, An Ning stayed in the living room to accompany grandma and Zhou Xi to watch an hour of television before going to her room. As soon as she switched on the computer, she saw the rarely seen Xu Mo Ting was online. An Ning thought for a while and sent a smiley face icon over to him.

Xu Mo Ting replied: Switch on the video.

An Ning: = =! As soon as online, have to switch on the video right away, too frivolous. The tragedy of the speed of typing is faster than the processing speed in the brain.

In the end, it was video plus voice chat. The two had not seen each other for three to four days. When seeing him, An Ning discovered that she unexpectedly missed him very much. Xu Mo Ting always dressed very casually and comfortably at home, either woolen sweater or cashmere sweater. His appearance and character can be considered cold but he favours soft cloth material and mild color.

An Ning coughed once and said: "Long time no see."

Xu Mo Ting raised his eyebrow slightly, "Indeed long time."

"Cough cough are you very busy lately?"

"Not bad."

"....." She reckoned she will never reach his level in her lifetime.

The two chatted for a while. An Ning thought of the previous phone call and what Qiang Wei told her. Then she tried to insinuate: "Mo Ting, is senior brother Zhang from X city?"

"Zhang Qi and Lao San are both from this city."

"Oh, you went gambling?" An Ning initially wanted to be tactful and will ask step by step: Did you go and play ball with senior brother Zhang and gang? Then will ask: Will you be penalized if you lose the game? Lastly will ask: What is the penalty? In the end

Xu Mo Ting looked at the person lying on the table, the smiling expression in his eyes was obvious, but his tone was still quite insipid, "Actually, it is possible to return them the money."

An Ning looked up, "Really?"

"The person I like to repay the debt in kind (body)."

Leader Xu, were you a bandit in your previous life? She could not help but utter, "Luckily, you are not here."

"Since wifey is inviting me, in that case, I'll come over."

An Ning did not respond for a very long time. When she recovered her composure, the other person has already said: "It is quite late now, so go to bed early."

How could she sleep?!

On that night, An Ning suffered from insomnia, so tossed and turned the whole night. Eventually she managed to fall asleep but had nightmare of the coming of the big bad wolf. The big bad wolf smilingly said to the little white rabbit: If you want me to give you carrot, you have to let me bite you.

A pitiful Meow Meow forgot that the gambling debt actually has nothing to do

with her.

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 13.3

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 13.3

[September 7, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [36 Comments](#)

[tumblr_mjpheaavj51s725bno1_500](#)

Violent, right? Who is beating who? Read and find out. You have to endure this family post before you get to read the good bits on the OTP

Chapter 13.3: What's Most Precious?

An Ning felt apprehensive for two days but in the end all was quiet. However she cannot help wondering if Xu Mo Ting will make fun of her again?

On the third day, Qiang Wei called her out, saying she managed to track down her sister.

When she was going out, the elderly lady who was sitting in the doorway and basking in the sunshine, smilingly said: "Ning Ning dressed so pretty today, are you going on a date?"

An Ning was smiling, "Grandma, you think too much. I am just going to meet a friend." While saying that, she turned one round, "Wearing this new sweater to go out now."

She met up with Qiang Wei at one of the bus stand in the city center. From a distant, she saw a familiar figure talking on the phone and walking over, "I am sorry, you've the wrong number. I don't know him. Woman, why are you like

this? I've already said I don't know any doctor!" She did not know what the other party said but Qiang Wei was getting more and more impatient. When she reached Meow Meow, she slipped her arm around An Ning's shoulder and said in one breath: "Damn it, we have not got out of bed yet. He is busy, so has no time to answer your call!"

The people around who were waiting for the bus, were looking at them. An Ning smiled calmly, such a thing like realm

Qiang Wei looked Meow Meow up and down, "Young lady, very beautiful ah."

"Of course."

Sister Fu reportedly has been staying in a district near the city center these two days. When the two of them arrived at the gate, they heard the sound of argument near the flowerbed. An Ning and Qiang Wei looked at where the sound was coming from. They saw a man and a woman trading insults at each other. The woman was sister Fu, "Do you think I am willing to follow you?! You don't even earn as much as me!"

That man was flushed with anger and flew into a rage out of humiliation. He went so far as to wanting to dash over to slap her in front of the crowd. However Qiang Wei acted faster than him, as she dashed over and kicked him from behind, "You dare to slap my sister! I am going to kick you to death!" After saying that, she kicked him again twice. During the fight, more and more people around were looking at them, "What are you looking at?! You have never seen gang fight before!"

"....."

That man was struggling to get up from the ground and blurted out some swear words, "Damn it!" In a spurt of energy, he wanted to get up and hit Qiang Wei. At this moment, sister Fu kicked him violently from behind!

An Ning did not know whether she should worry or laugh at this situation. Whereas that man was very furious until he brushed aside Qiang Wei and fought with sister Fu. After all, she is a woman, so sister Fu was at the losing end. The situation was a little out of control. An Ning saw a wooden stick by the iron gate and pondered briefly — took it up and also hit that man from behind.

Everyone looked at her that man also looked at her one last time before fainting.

She did not know who called the police. When the man fell down, the police arrived on the scene.

Then, An Ning went to the police station for the first time in her life.

In a little over twenty square meters room, there was a few long benches. In the middle was a square shaped table. Besides the three of them, there were another two men and a woman.

“Girl, I’m sorry for involving you in this.” Sister Fu sat beside An Ning and patted her arm.

An Ning smiled, “Just treat it as a life enriching experience.”

“Oh, you are interesting!”

Qiang Wei who was standing at the doorway and looking outside most of the time, turned around and asked: “Will we really be detained? We were involved in a fight!”

A man who had her head bowed, lifted it to glance at Qiang Wei, “First time here ah? Have someone to get ready eight hundred dollars. Pray that the man you hit doesn’t sue you, or else you may end up going to jail!”

“Really?” Qiang Wei and An Ning looked at each other.

Contrary to what one might expect, sister Fu was rather calm, “It is all right because I have a backer!” While saying that, she made a call.

An Ning sat at the same spot and felt a little bored while waiting. She took out her mobile phone to read the news but to her surprise, she could not go online. She got emotional. Why the signal in the police station was worse than the mountain area? The next best thing was to send text message. After sending out the message for less than half a minute, the other person called right away.

“What’s the matter?” Xu Mo Ting’s voice was calm and did not sound different from usual.

“Uh, nothing.” She previously sent, “I was involved in a fight. In the police

station now but cannot go online.” The main point she wanted to express was “it turns out that you cannot go online in a police station!” After all this is a public sector

“Are you hurt?”

“No, no!” An Ning did not want him to worry about her. Moreover this was really a small matter, which was why she only mentioned it briefly to him, like reporting a ‘trip.’

Mo Ting pondered and muttered, “Did you hurt other people?”

Uh, she felt fairly embarrassed, “Yes.”

The other person paused for two seconds, “Then it is all right.”

An Ning gazed at the ceiling. Why she felt so much like ‘helping tyrant Zhou in his oppression (a Chinese idiom meaning taking the side of the evildoer)’?

She chatted a bit with Xu Mo Ting and he seemed not anxious anymore. When she was hanging up the phone, sister Fu was slamming down the phone, “Always boast that you know this bureau chief and that officials. Damn it, in the end, you don’t know anyone but the driver! A good-for-nothing!”

Qiang Wei said: “How about we use some money to settle this?”

Sister Fu disagreed, “Why do we’ve to pay? We are not in the wrong. It is that cheap little man. We’ve already let him off lightly by not hitting him until he has to look for his teeth all over the floor (a Chinese idiom meaning beat the crap out of him)! Moreover, paying him off is encouraging bad behavior.”

Qiang Wei gave a bitter laugh, “What are we going to do? We do not really want to be detained, right? If my record is tarnished, it is hard to seek a marriage partner ah.”

An Ning asked: “How about I try to find someone to help us?”

Sister Fu turned around, “Do you know anyone in the police department?”

“It is not considered a police department..... But it is also a government department.”

An Ning looked for Zhou Jin Cheng, Although she was reluctant, Qiang Wei and

her sister were also involved, so her emotion was second in the consideration. Moreover Zhou Jin Cheng was the only government official who she could look for.

Zhou Jin Cheng asked in detail what had happened. When An Ning told him that she hit the man until he fainted, Zhou Jin Cheng seemed to chuckle at the other end of the phone.

While she was still in the middle of the telephone conversation, a male officer came in and said he wanted to make a police record so who should he start with. Sister Fu volunteered to go first.

“What offense did you commit?” The unknown woman who had sized them up when they first came into the room, asked.

Qiang Wei shrugged her shoulders, “Fighting.”

“Oh, you don’t look like it.”

An Ning tilted her head and asked: “Then, what does she look like?”

The woman said: “Intellectual.”

Qiang Wei laughed out, “Sister, you’ve good taste! We are precisely the future scientists.”

An Ning quietly turned to look at the corner of the walls.

When it was An Ning’s turn to be interviewed, Zhou Jin Cheng had already arrived. He instantly saw the person he wanted to look for but he did not go to her immediately. Instead he shook hands and exchanged conventional greetings with the head of the police station who came out from his office.

“So she is Secretary Li’s daughter.”

Zhou Jin Cheng smiled, “She is young, so naive.”

“In fact, even if Mr. Zhou did not come, we will also release them because I just received a call from my superior that she is related to the Xu family. I—hey, it is really a small thing. The hospital called and said the man who was beaten is all right now. After we’ve completed our procedure, by asking all the relevant questions, they are free to go.”

Zhou Jin Cheng nodded and shook hands with him again, "Thank you."

After walking out of the police station, Sister Fu thanked Zhou Jin Cheng. Qiang Wei gestured to An Ning to contact her later. Then she left with sister Fu in a taxi.

An Ning walked behind Zhou Jin Cheng for a while, "Thank you for today."

Jin Cheng looked at her and said: "I'll send you home."

An Ning did not say anything else. After reaching home and taking a bath, she heard the phone ringing when she came out of the bathroom. It was Qiang Wei who did not bother to give small talk about sending gift to express thanks but directly got to the subject matter: "Your uncle is very powerful."

"Yes." While rubbing her hair, she answered vaguely.

"Meow Meow ah, my sister made me ask you, does your uncle has a girlfriend yet?"

"Ahem!" (Sound of coughing)

On that evening was the day, Li Qi Shan usually goes home for dinner. During this time, he will look for his daughter for a chat. When An Ning was walking down the stairs, she saw Li Qi Shan entering the door. There was also Zhou Jin Cheng who went home together with her earlier. She was thinking to herself that she will look for grandma and go out for a walk with her later.

When the elderly lady who was sitting on the sofa, saw her granddaughter coming down, she got up, went over and held her hand with a loving smile, "Hungry yet? I specially accompanied auntie Zhan to go to the market today to buy a lot of food which you are fond of eating."

"Thank you, grandma."

When Li Qi Shan saw the elderly lady pampering his daughter, he shook his head: "She is already an adult, yet you still treat her like a child."

The elderly lady did not care about these but chuckled, "I've only one granddaughter. If I don't love her dearly, who should I love?"

An Ning sat on the sofa with grandma. Zhou Jin Cheng sat on a chair not far

from her. She and this little uncle have never been on good terms with one another, mainly because of some previous unpleasant experience. However, after all, he helped her today, so An Ning called him 'little uncle'. He nodded slightly. Li Qi Shan spoke with Zhou Jin Cheng about work matter for a while, before turning his attention to his daughter, "After the Lunar New Year, what is your plan?"

"I want to apply to do PhD."

After saying that, everyone looked at her. Grandma Li was also a little surprise, "What? Ning Ning still wants to continue studying?"

Li Qi Shan said: "It may not be useful to study too much."

An Ning also realized in her heart that his father will definitely not agree easily. When she was about to speak up, Zhou Jin Cheng who was sitting next to her, smiled faintly: "Actually, it is even better for Ning Ning's field of study, if she can study PhD. For physical and chemical field, academic qualification is very important."

An Ning stared blankly and her eyes looked a bit puzzled.

Li Qi Shan obviously disagreed, "A girl does not need to be too highly educated."

The elderly lady said: "If Ning Ning wants to study, let her study."

"Sir and ma'am, dinner is ready." Auntie Zhan brought out the first dish from the kitchen. An Ning got up to help and heaved a sigh of relief. She simply did not understand why Zhou Jin Cheng will speak up for her on this kind of thing.

During dinner, the elderly lady was talking about Buddha's teachings, so it was inappropriate for Li Qi Shan to talk further with his daughter.

"Those who hold true to their word shall have a household of peace and harmony, and naturally shall blessings come. This is not something that is bestowed by the gods." The elderly lady smiled and said: "Those who are young need to comprehend for a few years before being able to understand Buddhist principles."

An Ning smiled and said: "Grandma, was this spoken by Ananda?"

“Yes, yes!” The elderly lady was astounded, beamed with joy and said to her granddaughter: “People live a hundred years without understanding the meaning of life and death. It would be better to live merely one day to understand it.”

“Oh grandma, it is said that Ananda aroused the great indignation of both men and gods with his handsome, natural and unrestrained appearance.”

“.....”

She also cracked a cold joke on her grandmother. She saw Zhou Jin Cheng who was sitting opposite her, looking at her with a trace of a smile. An Ning coughed and lowered her head to eat.

Auntie Zhan came up to her and said: “Ning Ning, someone is looking for you.”

An Ning thought, who had come to look for her at this time?

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 13.4

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 13.4

[September 21, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [33 Comments](#)

340135074_1336064

Happy Birthday to Hoju from Sapporo, Japan It is still Sunday on the other side of the earth. I am sure all of you can guess Xu Mo Ting has come to visit An Ning. What will you do after meeting for the first time after a long separation ? The next update will be on XMT's birthday.

Chapter 13.4: What's Most Precious?

An Ning got up and walked to the hallway, "Auntie, who is looking for me?"

Auntie Zhan who was bringing the dog into the house, smiled and pointed at the garden gate, "Yes! Truly a handsome young man."

An Ning followed her gaze and saw a white car parked beside the fence. The person standing next to the car was wearing a light-colored button up clothes, looking very distinguished and handsome.

An Ning stared at him, a look of disbelief in her eyes. After she recovered her train of thought, she ran over right away, "Why did you come?"

One usually cannot see any emotion on Xu Mo Ting's face. His hand was already stroking her cheek lightly, "I come to collect debts."

When An Ning recalled he spoke about 'repay the debt in kind (body)' two days ago, she felt embarrassed.

Having seen enough, Mo Ting started to talk slowly with a smiling expression, "I come to see you. You don't seem very happy?"

Regarding his false accusation, An Ning was able to calmly deal with it now. She was all smiles and said: "I was very surprised to see you, but also pleased, commonly known as pleasant surprise."

Mo Ting's eyelids flickered, then he said: "Since like this, then give a little more 'pleasure'."

It was a truly lusty kiss, full of concealed longing and needs. Before An Ning can react, light electric current had already circulated around her whole body, making her shaking a bit involuntarily. She wanted to say something but his hot and moist tongue took advantage of her unpreparedness to explore further and swallowed all her words. Xu Mo Ting moved sideways slightly, resulting in An Ning pressing against the car door. His arm hooked around her nape, making it impossible for her to move. The fresh and burning hot masculine breath was raging. The entanglement between the lips and teeth made An Ning unable to breathe easily. She did not know how long had passed before he gradually loosened his hold. Then he placed little kisses to return to his gentle manner.

He leaned against her ear and said: "I've not eaten dinner yet. Do you mind accompanying me for a while?"

Meow Meow who had been mesmerized until in a daze, mechanically nodded.

Xu Mo Ting smiled and looked behind her, "Then say goodbye to your family."

"....."

An Ning turned around and saw auntie Zhan was still holding the big dog and has not gone into the house yet. She looked embarrassed and gossipy when staring at them. When she saw An Ning looked at her, she immediately giddily bent over to pretend to gently caress and stroke the big dog.

An Ning blushed, turned back, glared at the person in front, and finally raised her grievance: "Can't you pick a secluded place?"

Xu Mo Ting curved the corner of his mouth slightly and gazed at her particularly deep black eyes, "Yes, you're right"

What did she just say? An Ning felt dispirited. She felt that after being together with leader Xu for such a long time, she also failed to grasp the main point.

"Go and say goodbye." Xu Mo Ting gently played with her hair.

An Ning looked askance at him and pulled back her hair. Then she turned around and shouted gently at auntie Zhan, "Auntie, I accompany a friend to go out for a while, will come back late."

"Go, go!" The chubby auntie Zhan beamed with joy but did not wave.

Auntie, good looking does not mean he is cheating neither the old nor the young ah = =!

While getting into the car, An Ning thought of something, turned and asked the person beside her, "Do you want to go in and meet my family first?"

Xu Mo Ting said: "If it is an official meeting, I want to meet your mother first."

An Ning was stunned, emotionally moved and stared at him. Oh, she seemed to like him more and more.

Seeing the white car drove away, auntie Zhan smilingly walked quickly into the house. She ran into grandma Li who was pouring herself a drink in the kitchen and spoke excitedly: "Elderly lady, Ning Ning's boyfriend came just now!"

The elderly lady choked, coughed once and asked: "Who came?"

"Ning Ning's boyfriend looks really handsome. I actually have never seen such a good-looking boy. When standing together with Ning Ning, they look very compatible." While saying this, the forty to fifty years old auntie Zhan blushed, "They hugged, then kissed. Young people are really impatient."

The elderly lady walked to the window and looked out, "Where are they?"

Auntie Zhan came over to hold her, smiled and said: "He came to bring Ning

Ning out. The young couple has gone.”

The elderly lady also smiled, “She has not even finished eating her dinner. Do you think that young man is reliable?”

Aunt Zhan nodded straightaway, “I can see instantly that he is from a good family, educated and polite. He was gracious when he talked to me just now.”

“This girl, why didn’t she bring him in to let us have a look?” While saying that, she felt quite disappointed, “In the blink of an eye, Ning Ning has reached the age to date. I always remember her as an eleven plus years old with a ponytail going to dancing class.” The elderly lady felt proud and yet somewhat reluctant to let go.

“Elderly lady, this is something to be happy about. Moreover I dare to say your future great-grandchildren will definitely be extremely outstanding.” At this time, auntie Zhan saw Zhou Jin Cheng taking the dishes into the kitchen. She immediately went and took the dishes, “Mr. Zhou, leave them there, I’ll clean up.”

“It doesn’t matter, a little effort only.”

When Zhou Jin Cheng came out, he pressed his brows. In the living room, Li Qi Shan got up and said, “Jin Cheng, if you are not in a hurry to leave, I want to have a chat with you.”

After walking into the study room, Zhou Jin Cheng sat down and understood clearly: “Do you want to say about An Ning furthering her study?”

Li Qi Shan said: “Uh, how useful will studying PhD be?”

Zhou Jin Cheng said faintly: “Have you ever thought that perhaps An Ning is not suitable for a laborious life?”

Li Qi Shan turned to look at him, “Jin Cheng, I have you to pay more attention to her and take extra care of her where needed, not to have you help her to settle down there.”

Zhou Jin Cheng nodded slightly and did not say anything anymore.

Li Qi Shan said: “You know that I’ve always wanted her to come back. Ning Ning is my only daughter, so all I can give her is to pave a path for her. She is

twenty five years old now. Before that, I can let her live the life she wants. But in the future, I definitely do not want her to continue living this kind of empty and aimless life.”

At the time of the divorce, the family house in X city and half of the assets were automatically allocated to the former wife. Work wise, he also applied to be transferred to G city. He can take a step back in anything, but his daughter must follow him and use his Li family’s surname. There was no doubt about that. Originally, Ning Ning’s custody was indeed awarded to him. However the daughter made a fuss until resulted in a car accident. She had to stay in the hospital and almost became blind.

During her more than two months stay in the hospital, she did not say anything at all. When she started to talk, her first sentence was, “I want to follow my mother.”

He felt sad and painful when he heard that sentence. As a father, he wished his daughter will side with him a little bit more In the end, he gave in. He wanted to wait for the child to be older, to be more understanding, before taking her back to G city again. However he did not expect that his daughter has never have the intention to return to G city. Her mother also let her muddled through.

Many years ago, he can treat his daughter as immature, but she still cannot comprehend the ways of the world now. He cannot accept that she did not have the aspiration which she should have for the future.

Li Qi Shan said some meaningful and heartfelt words: “Jin Cheng, I trust you, not only that you are my relative, but because I notice your ability.”

Zhou Jin Cheng smiled, “I know.”

“Your sister also did not have a good life in these past few years. I got Ning Ning to call you uncle which she is doing. However she still refuses to call Zhou Xi ‘auntie’. Although your sister did not say anything, she feels sad in her heart. At that time, to compensate Ning Ning, I did not let her have a child. I also owe it to your sister. I want her to treat Ning Ning as her own child, but that child —— ” Li Qi Shan picked up a photo of a girl on the desk. With an elegant and generous demeanour, a pair of clear and bright eyes and a smiling face like summer flowers, “You can say Ning Ning is well-behaved, but she is actually a little cold.

She will not waste any thought on people who she does not care. She is even a little cold and indifferent to me now.”

Zhou Jin Cheng was silent, with a somewhat indifferent appearance.

On An Ning’s end, Xu Mo Ting has stopped the car and she will go in first to get a table.

“Miss, how many people?”

“Two people.” She was about to pass through the internal door but someone at the side quickly walked past her. The two people have to squeeze a bit. The woman glanced at An Ning, “Pig ah, doesn’t know how to walk sideways?”

An Ning frowned, “I am not a crab.”

“Haha”, the two waiters who stood at the side laughed out.

The woman was obviously angry, “What are you laughing at? What kind of customer service attitude is this?!”

The waiter looked at this customer who was obviously N times more ‘fully rounded’ than An Ning and felt that she is troublesome, but he still served her immediately, “Miss, how many people?”

The woman slanted her eyes at An Ning, then said to the waiter: “Someone had already made a booking. Just bring me there!” After saying that, she swang her hips and went in.

Whereas An Ning was led in an amicable manner by another waiter and found a pretty good seat by the window. However after she sat down, she saw that woman sitting two tables away.

An Ning gave a cry of surprise because the man sitting opposite that woman looking a bit familiar, who is he?

Feeling some coldness on the face, she looked up and saw Xu Mo Ting. His hand grazed her left cheek, then seated opposite her, “What are you looking in all directions at?”

An Ning suspected that this person will take liberties with her whether with or without an excuse, so she will quietly guard against him.

Xu Mo Ting poured tea for An Ning, “Is wifey giving me a treat?”

“Okay.”

“.....”

When the meal was being served, An Ning’s phone started to ring. When she looked at the number, it seemed familiar, “Hello.”

“Sister-in-law, I have no money to eat ah!”

= =!

A voice over at the other end of the phone, shouted: “Lao San, we are not asking for money from sister-in-law. Make it clear that you are only asking her for help to XXOO the leader!”

“.....”

“Yes, yes!” Lao San continued to sound sorrowful: “Sister-in-law, when are you coming back? The leader is too ruthless to the extent that he did not even leave us with any other option! He ate people without spitting out the bones ah!”

Strutting around behind his back, his voice sounded naturally loud and clear. As a result, people around can also hear their conversation. Thus Xu Mo Ting has reached out to take the phone.

When the other party continued to complain sorrowfully for three more minutes, the dishes have all been served. Then Xu Mo Ting unhurriedly said: “Rest assured, I will double the ‘pay back’ when I get back.”

“..... Who am I? Where is here? Why am I making a call?” Lao San’s voice slowly falling away.

An Ning bit her lip to contain the laughter and took back the phone.

“In the future, when they call, you can ignore them.”

Finally, An Ning laughed out loud, “But this is really amusing ah ~ ”

“Better than me?” Someone was very thick-skinned.

An Ning looked at him and muttered:. “If you were born in ancient times, you will definitely be the head of an evil sect who commits murder without blinking an eye.”

Xu Mo Ting laughed, “Wifey, you are flattering me.”

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 13.5

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 13.5

[October 15, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [26 Comments](#)



I am back from my holidays, tired and poorer but had a great time Anyone miss me or Xu Mo Ting, haha? Happy Birthday to [Xu Mo Ting](#) ! Wow, he is turning 30 years old today so you should be able to guess what is around the corner lol. He is also getting a hot birthday present

Chapter 13.5: What's Most Precious?

Mo Ting has his meal leisurely. An Ning had sort of eaten her dinner so she just kept him company by drinking tea. Occasionally, she will look out the window, then will look at the person sitting opposite of her. Actually Xu Mo Ting was a cool and sunny person, but because he appeared a little lofty, so the overall impression was cold and arrogant, but still very good-looking. An Ning felt that his appearance was charming and bright like the moon. Could it be beauty is in the eye of the beholder?

Totally unaware that he had noticed her 'secret admiration', Xu Mo Ting looked up and said nonchalantly: "Do you intend to pledge with your body to

marry me?”

This man

After blushing, An Ning gracefully ignored it. All of a sudden, she recalled something and changed the topic to ask him, “The day before yesterday, my mother told me that she received a number of parcels.” All were extremely high-grade tonics to maintain good health. Elder aunt said that if they are genuine, will add up to several hundred thousand dollars. An Ning felt the gift was too expensive.

Xu Mo Ting put down his chopsticks and said faintly, “I did not send them.”

An Ning was not convinced and looked sceptically at him, her feelings have always been accurate.

Xu Mo Ting has no choice but chuckled and said, “Sent by your future mother-in-law.”

> O <

“You don’t need to be concerned about these, but — — if they are beneficial to your mother, other things are not important.” Mo Ting did not want her to think too much.

An Ning stared at him for a moment, her heart a little warm. However she still said seriously: “Tell your mother not to send anymore, too costly ah.” An Ning really felt they are too expensive.

“It’s nothing. Anyway, we are one family.” Xu Mo Ting said it as a matter of course.

Leader Xu, must you say that?

“I am being serious!”

Xu Mo Ting chuckled again and said: “An Ning, I am being genuinely serious.”

Someone conceded defeat.

At this moment, An Ning saw the woman sitting two tables away, was pointing at her and asking the person sitting opposite her, “Why are you looking at her? Is it her?”

An Ning was baffled. That man glanced at her and lowered his head to explain to his female companion, but she was obviously not listening, “I don’t want to hear! When did you know each other? Tell me, tell me ah!” They were only four to five meters away and nobody was sitting at the table between them. Therefore even with a soft voice, their conversation can be heard if she wanted to hear, let alone their voices were so loud.

An Ning thought could it be that she was experiencing the legendary ‘melodrama’ That man looked at An Ning once again and said regretfully: “Just a few days ago.”

An Ning was dumbfounded, who is he?

Xu Mo Ting said: “A bit noisy?” His back was facing that table. Moreover the potted plants next to the sofa were obstructing his view. Thus only An Ning can see the two battling to defend their love. Xu Mo Ting can only vaguely see a little bit of the silhouette.

An Ning withdrew her gaze since they were unimportant people so let them be!

However An Ning did not know that melodrama usually has no end in sight.

“Is she here chasing after you? No wonder, she made life difficult for me the moment I entered the door!” With her blabbering, a lot of customers who were sitting nearby were eagerly looking around.

An Ning did not to know whether to laugh or cry. That woman continued to blabber, whereas that man replied in a mumble: “She and her friend asked me about hymen reconstruction surgery in the hospital.”

After hearing this, An Ning only vaguely remembered who is that man? That gynecologist who went on a blind date with Qiang Wei?

An Ning was a little angry because these two people were too lacking in class.

“Do you know them?” Mo Ting asked. He can’t be bother to turn around to look at unimportant people.

An Ning shook her head: “Not really, just that Qiang Wei went on a blind date with him before.”

Xu Mo Ting raised his eyebrows, "You went on a blind date?"

An Ning wanted to laugh, "You only care about this"

"Then what should I care about?"

Uh, actually

Although leader Xu appeared calm, for safety's sake, she still said: "It doesn't matter. After all, the mouth is on someone else's face." As long as you do not misunderstand, An Ning said the last sentence in her mind.

"No way." Mo Ting smiled, "I have always been vengeful."

An Ning was stupefied for a few seconds. Leader Xu will not want to shoot on sight, right?

Although she felt very very happy of his trust and protection, that kind of people are really not worth it.

An Ning was about to say: "Walk your own path, let others say whatever they want!" Unexpectedly, that doctor took the initiative to come round.

The other person came over and uttered apologetically, "Miss Li". He turned his head and was surprised to see clearly the person sitting across An Ning.

An Ning naturally was not willing to let Xu Mo Ting be involved in such 'low level' drama, so she said coldly: "What's the matter?" She hoped he will go away quickly.

That doctor hesitated but still said: "Miss Li, my girlfriend — — Hey, can I request Miss Li to do me a favor?"

Favor? An Ning has never met such a thick-skinned person, so she was momentarily speechless.

When the gynecologist was about to say something, a voice suddenly asked: "What kind of favor do you've in mind?"

The doctor turned his head to look at the person speaking. An Ning also looked at him. There was no expression on Xu Mo Ting's face when he said: "What kind of favor do you want from my wife? I want to know about it."

The doctor was stunned. An Ning was also stunned.

Wife?

With ‘wifey’, An Ning felt a little dramatic, but wife

The doctor stood there looking extremely embarrassed. Initially, he thought this cool and stern man was merely her other blind date and did not expect him to be actually

Xu Mo Ting has never had much patience with others. After waiting for a couple of seconds and seeing that he has nothing to say, he cut short the conversation: “Since you’ve nothing to say, then can you let my wife and me eat our meal?” It meant he can take a hike.

“.....”

Thinking that it would end like this but no. When that ‘fully rounded’ woman also happened to come over, leader Xu can be heard saying slowly: “Do you think in comparison to me — my wife will glance at you?”

Later, in retrospection, An Ning amended the sentence, “Do you think in comparison to me, far worse than me, my wife will glance at you? Under any circumstances.”

Therefore, do not simply provoke diplomats who are belly black and good at cover up. They are good at cutting people to pieces in a refined and courteous manner.

At that time, the sturdy lady was surprisingly quiet. An Ning was baffled, then she realized in a flash – the legendary one-second kill (The term 秒杀 originated from online, multi-player video games, in which the term refers to a situation in which a player who doesn’t have any other option is killed or kills his opponent in an instantaneous attack).

When they were walking out, An Ning was tugging at Mo Ting’s sleeve and sneering. Even though she should not do that, she really felt quite happy, “You’re very bad.”

“You don’t like it?”

“I love it.” An Ning stared blankly and hit him lightly, “Tricked me again.”

Xu Mo Ting lowered his head and grinned at her, “When there comes a time

that I don't need to trick you and you'll still say it, then I won't need to use this tactic."

This man ah

Faintly, her heart felt warm.

An Ning sighed and asked: "You are used to dealing with people you dislike like this?"

"No, this is my first time."

An Ning did not believe him.

"Normally, nobody dare to offend me."

"....."

On this end, Zhou Jin Cheng was driving home. When the car was passing through a street, he saw a remarkable couple. The man was handsome and the woman was beautiful. Standing close together, they were just like a line in the verse 'a match made in heaven.' The girl's hand was holding her boyfriend's arm all along, speaking softly and smiling like summer flowers.

Zhou Jin Cheng can't help but followed her and smiled. However the smile quickly faded away. When the traffic light turned green, he pressed on the accelerator. During winter, he rolled down the window to let the cold wind blow in to clear up his head. In comparison to an average person, Zhou Jin Cheng has always been able to follow society rules and make use of any opportunity and change. He can also suppress his true emotions, so he was more weary than other people.

The car stopped in front of the house. Jin Cheng sat in the car for a while. Then he reached out to pull open the storage compartment. A book called 'History of the Five Dynasties' was inside. It was very old and some blood stains were on the cover.

That was an accident yet he must take some blame. He should have considered her mood at that time.

However he treated her as a childish and wilful girl.

When he carried her to the hospital, she just kept saying: “You let me go back to my mom’s place, okay

Jin Cheng flipped through the book and there was a letter caught between the pages. It was also stained with blood.

He took out the paper in the white envelope. The handwriting was mottled with blood so generally it cannot be seen clearly. Only the last part of the letter which was not soaked in blood, a name can be seen: Xu Mo Ting.

An Ning accompanied the young master Xu to find a hotel. In fact the hotel industry in G city is quite developed. In other words, hotels are everywhere. Unfortunately leader Xu was very picky. It was not good if the bed sheet is not dry enough. It was not good if the central air conditioning is on all year round. It was also not good if the staff is not pretty enough.

An Ning got angry, pulled him aside and clenched her teeth while saying, “Why you bother if people is pretty or not? This is the last five-star hotel! Anyway isn’t it enough that your girlfriend is pretty?”

Mo Ting pursed his lips and smiled, “Then you keep me company?”

“

When An Ning was still at a loss for words, Xu Mo Ting had already swiped his card for a double room. The attendant at the front desk cannot help but give a knowing smile when looking at this pair of visually attractive couple.

In the elevator, An Ning said strictly: “I’ll just stay for a while then leave.”

Xu Mo Ting nodded, “Okay.”

Why suddenly so accommodating? On the contrary, An Ning was not used to it. When she was about to turn to look at him, she felt the light before her eyes was dimmed. Then a warm and soft lips covered her own lips.

Once they started kissing, An Ning’s body weakened. Only left the blurry eyes looking at the person in front of her. When she looked into his eyes, a deep and frenetic fire was clearly burning. Xu Mo Ting was not a passionate person, but when facing Li An Ning, he often revealed a hidden and genuine desire.

“An Ning.” In the midst of feeling giddy and enthusiastic, Mo Ting touched her chin and engulfed her hot breath once again.

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 14.1

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 14.1

[October 26, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [26 Comments](#)



This is a mixed chapter, half on our dear Mo Ting and half on An Ning's hateful dad trying to break them up. The reason he gave is so unconvincing. Chapter 15 is the last chapter so the end is in sight But there are plenty of epilogues to keep you happy

Chapter 14.1: To Understand, To Love and To Promise Ourselves to One Another

An Ning was in a daze when being led out of the elevator. To her surprise, he already started to kiss her in the elevator. Furthermore got video camera inside! She vaguely heard a passer-by said: "Her boyfriend is so handsome."

An Ning recalled Yin Su Su said to Zhang Wu Ji in 'Heaven Sword and Dragon Saber', "the better looking a person is, the more dangerous." She cannot help but feel as if she had experienced it herself.

After entering into the room, An Ning was cautious because after all this is a hotel and leader Xu is very dangerous.

Then after putting down the luggage, Mo Ting poured her a glass of water. The

television was broadcasting the evening news. He washed his hands and asked her: “Where is the earthquake?”

“New Zealand.”

“Oh.”

An Ning despised herself for being so narrow-minded!

The room was very bright. The broadcaster’s voice can be heard from time to time. Mo Ting sat down beside An Ning. After taking off his coat, he was wearing a gray sweater, making him look refined and handsome. An Ning looked at him and her heart cannot stop pounding. Xu Mo Ting was watching the news attentively. Then he very naturally picked up her glass and drank a mouthful.

An Ning had no choice but to get up and go to refill the glass. Mo Ting reached out to pull her back, “No need, sit down and accompany me for a while longer.”

An Ning did not know why she was blushing, sat down again and looked around to avoid looking at him, “How long do you intend to stay here?” He was sitting very comfortably. An Ning was leaning against him. He did not release her hands at all.

“Three days.” Xu Mo Ting smiled, “If you want me to stay a few more days, I can consider.”

An Ning’s first reaction was so short. But after hearing him uttered the second sentence, she said firmly, “No need!” It was mainly because he must also accompany his parents during Lunar New Year. She cannot be selfish and make him stay here to accompany her to celebrate Lunar New Year.

Mo Ting smiled, turned around and looked at her. Then he said casually: “Oh, by the way, I have a cat.”

“Really?” An Ning was a little surprised. It was inconceivable that leader Xu has a cat. Holding his arm tightly, she asked: “When did you start keeping it? What does it look like? Let me see next time!” She has always wanted to keep one, but unfortunately her apartment building expressly stipulated that keeping pets is not allowed.

Xu Mo Ting said casually: “Originally I wanted to use it as a betrothal gifts.”

After hearing that, An Ning immediately understood. She lifted up his hand and nibbled it. Mo Ting laughed silently and pulled her over sideways to face him directly. He approached slowly and kissed her lips. Then he reached out to cover her eyes, gradually deepening the kiss.

On that day, Xu Mo Ting sent her home like a true gentleman.

Before getting out of the car, Mo Ting caressed her face and jokingly said: “You look like you are a little disappointed?”

An Ning got out of the car with a flushed face. Only then she dared to turn around and said: “I am just wondering when did you turn over a new leaf?”

Seeing his sweetheart had ‘fled’, Xu Mo Ting pressed the space between the eyebrows. He has not turned over a new leaf but was taking his time to make his move He was glad that she did not know what he was thinking when they were in the hotel. He was also glad that his self control was exceptional and was not utterly defeated.

Xu Mo Ting looked at the closed door again before starting the engine without a word. The hands that were holding the steering wheel was a little sweaty.

When An Ning entered the living room, she met Zhou Xi who came out from the kitchen.

“Ning Ning.” Without make-up, the nearly thirty five years Zhou Xi still looked very beautiful.

An Ning nodded and gave a faint smile. When she passed by, Zhou Xi called her: “Ning Ning, do you have time? I bought you a few clothes last time——”

An Ning frowned, “Thank you but I have my own clothes.”

Zhou Xi looked a bit distressed. Then she immediately regained her calm composure. She stepped forward and wanted to hold An Ning’s hand, but she deftly avoided Zhou Xi.

An Ning did not want to be so cold, but it was conditioned reflex.

Zhou Xu looked at her with apologetic eyes, “Ning Ning, that time”

An Ning interrupted her in a low voice. She did not want her to talk about the past especially her mother. But she was not good at speaking harsh words, “I am

going upstairs.”

After bathing, An Ning lay in bed and tossed about for most of the night. She cannot sleep so she dialed the phone number she knew by heart.

“Hello?”

“You are still awake?”

“I am waiting for your call.”

Although she was feeling melancholy, she still laughed, “Mo Ting, did you dislike anyone before?”

“To what degree?” His low and soft voice slowly accompanied her to kill time.

An Ning thought, “Not willing to have any contact with her, meet her, talk to her

“That’s a lot.”

“Hey, be serious.”

Xu Mo Ting smiled, “Only you always think I am joking. Why don’t you ask me whether I’ve liked anyone? I’d be able to say one person. Do you want to hear?”

“No need.” An Ning turned over her body and said softly: “Mo Ting, I feel that I am becoming more and more bad.”

“Well, if you want to kill, I’ll help you to get the knife.”

An Ning was speechless but her spirit was no longer low. She spoke one minute and kept quiet the next while chatting with him. His low and soft voice seemed to be able to hypnotize because gradually she closed her eyes. Xu Mo Ting heard her relaxed breathing. Only after a long time, he whispered, “good night” and hanged up the phone.

An Ning slept for five to six hours then woke up in good spirit. She went downstairs and saw her grandmother. When the elderly lady saw her, she was all smiles and beckoned her over. Of course, it was unavoidable that she will inquire about her darling granddaughter’s ‘boyfriend’. An Ning told her grandma everything, held back nothing. She replied whatever the elderly lady asked, name, family background, appearance, character

In the end, the elderly lady

laughed and said: "Don't you feel ashamed to praise your boyfriend sky high? A countenance that radiates health and vigour and is clean and handsome. Intelligence that is unequalled? When are you bringing him back to let me have a look?"

"I'll ask him." An Ning touched her forehead, feeling a little embarrassed.

At this moment, auntie Zhan came over and said: "Ning Ning, your father is looking for you. He is in the study."

"Oh." She looked helpless.

Li Qi Shan was a busy man, so he was often not around. However to her surprise, he did not need to go out in the last two days. When he saw his daughter coming in, he got up from the leather chair, walked to sit on the sofa and patted the place next to him, "Ning Ning, I want to discuss something with you."

His father's tone of voice appeared serious and probing. Her premonition was accurate because once she sat down, he asked: "Are you dating the Xu family's son?"

"Yes." An Ning did not want to hide this matter.

Li Qi Shan was silent for five seconds, "Ning Ning, I am aware that maybe you have a pretty good relationship with him but a love relationship is not so simple. Both of you are still too young to be in a committed relationship. It is understandable if you are after a moment of happiness. If it is only purely dating, I will not oppose. But if it is a long-term relationship, or even involving marriage, then I do not agree. The Xu family is too complicated, involving a lot of politics and power. Ning Ning, Xu Mo Ting is not suitable for you."

An Ning looked a bit stiff and she did not say anything.

Li Qi Shan has always been a man with an iron fist. If not for his habitual tolerance for his daughter, he may have already directly ordered her to break up with the Xu family's young master.

"He is twenty-five years old now but is already in a pretty high position in Control Yuan. Jin Cheng took five years to get to that position but he got there in two years. Many people are envious and jealous but they are only a small part of

the Xu family power. His future position, career and marriage will definitely not be simple.”

While talking, he picked up a file from the coffee table and said slowly: ” Ning Ning, Jin Cheng’s mother was originally Xu Mo Ting’s second uncle’s lover. They met while studying abroad. The Xu family was set on entering into an alliance with the IT industry tycoon at that time, the He family through marriage. Initially they thought the young couple is not serious, so they were not too concerned. Later, when they discovered the situation was out of hand, they quickly summoned the Xu family’s second son to return to the country to fulfill the marriage contract with the He family’s daughter. This was a very big news at that time, but the Xu family used their influence to suppress it. Although I do not know the specific details, I heard Jin Cheng mentioned a little about it. He remembered his mother has always been low in spirit. Before I recommended Jin Cheng for a position, I investigated his family background. Only then I found out that his mother committed suicide and died when he was young. Moreover before that, there have always been rumors that she was still in contact secretly with that second son of the Xu family. Then after the death of his mother, his father threw in everything to go against the Xu family. Eventually he suffered a crushing defeat. Later, he died without achieving his goal. Ning Ning, the Xu family is too unscrupulous. I do not want you to suffer this kind of harm, do you understand?”

When An Ning came out from the study, she received a text message from Xu Mo Ting, “Have you woken up yet? I’m calling you.”

She momentarily did not know what to reply so she went back to her room to wash her face. Qiang Wei called to ask her out. An Ning thought for a while, then agreed.

She met up with Qiang Wei in a Japanese-style noodle shop. She brought along two men and a woman, all also her senior high school friends.

When Qiang Wei saw An Ning appeared at the doorway, she got up and waved, “Meow Meow, over here!”

A guy had already taken the initiative to pull the seat next to him for her to sit down. An Ning said, “Thank you”. Qiang Wei patted that guy on the shoulder

and said: "Don't even think about it. She already have a boyfriend."

The guy did not mind and just chuckled, "I purely want to be of service to a beautiful woman."

While other people laughed and joked, An Ning's mind was preoccupied by something else all along. They were eating and chatting at the same time. An Ning talked very little and only replied with a sentence when asked.

The three people who did not know her well also felt that she was cold and thought that it was probably not easy to get close to a beautiful woman. Qiang Wei did not sense anything unusual at all because Meow Meow being lost in thought was a very normal occurrence.

An Ning did not have much appetite. After eating a bit of noodle, she drank some warm water and listened to their conversation. The sun was shining through the glass, warming the body. But it could not even dilute a little of the gloom in her heart.

"I'm sorry sir, but we don't accept credit cards."

She cannot hear clearly what the deep and low voice replied. An Ning stiffened, turned around and saw a familiar figure standing calmly at the counter.

An Ning recovered her composure, immediately got up and walked to the counter. She took out her purse from her bag to pay the bill with cash. The cashier who has come across all sort of people but saw for the first time a beautiful woman paying for a handsome guy. She smilingly handed the change to her. An Ning felt the person beside her was looking at her. Suddenly her eyes became red. Without thinking, she reached out and hugged him. He looked soft and calm like water.

It goes without saying that beautiful woman and handsome guys are eye-catching. But such intimacy made people looked with longing.

The guy who was particularly attentive to An Ning just now sighed softly, "Aiya, who said she is cold?"

Qiang Wei was shocked as to why brother-in-law has come to G City?!

Xu Mo Ting nodded faintly at her from a far and took his girlfriend into his arms to go out of the restaurant.

When they were in the car, Mo Ting switched on the heater. He was not in a hurry to start the car. Instead he gently held her in his arms.

“When I messaged you, my car was already in your neighbourhood. I saw you driving your car out, so I followed close behind. When I saw that you had an appointment with your friend, I did not want to disturb you.”

An Ning felt a little guilty, hugged him and buried her face in his chest.

Xu Mo Ting did not ask why she felt downcast all of a sudden. He only caressed her on the back.

When An Ning woke up, the car was gently moving forward and soft music was flowing in the car.

When the person next to her saw her awake, he said softly: “A relative here has a vacant house, so I borrowed it for two days. Still sleepy? We’ll be arriving soon.”

An Ning looked clearly at the scenery outside. They were in a place tucked up against mountains and beside a lake. The occasional villa was sprinkled amongst the tall, old trees that stretched up to the sky. Xu Mo Ting turned into a quiet bypath and drove to the front of a two-story red brick villa. There was a garage to the side but he did not park inside. Instead he stopped the car in front of the garden gate.

Xu Mo Ting leaned over to help her unfasten the seat belt.

An Ning got out of the car and looked around. She cannot help but exclaim, “It is so beautiful here.”

Mo Ting came over to hold her hand and said: “We can go to the lake to see the sunset later.”

An Ning was smiling while nodding her head. She forgot to ask why they came here?

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 14.2

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 14.2

[November 5, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [28 Comments](#)



This is a rather difficult chapter to translate so I need a two weeks break. The cover picture has already revealed what this chapter is all about so don't ask me any question but use your imagination :P

Chapter 14.2: To Understand, To Love and To Promise Ourselves to One Another

Xu Mo Ting went to put down the things. An Ning walked around the house once and said, "If only two people living here, I won't want such a big house because it feels very cold and deserted."

Mo Ting came down from the second floor with an extra coat in his hand. After hearing what she said, he could not help but smile, "Then how about 120 square meters?"

"Uh, good enough." Actually still a little big. Mo Ting signalled her to go over and An Ning happily walked over to him. The central heating was on in the house, but the living room was not warm enough yet. Thus Xu Mo Ting gave her the coat. She smiled and stretched out her hands to put on the good quality

beige colour coat. The moment she put it on, she felt warm. Furthermore it seemed to have a trace of fresh lemon smell. An Ning hugged him inside his black coat and touched his slender waist, “Really nice and warm.”

Xu Mo Ting helplessly said. “Knock it off”. Although he said that, he was also reluctant to pull away her hand. Then he gently and softly asked: “Hungry?”

Once he mentioned it, An Ning did feel hungry. She did not eat anything in the morning and only ate some noodles in the afternoon. She looked up and asked: “Are we driving out again to eat? It seems a bit far from here to the city centre.”

“No need to go out.” Mo Ting said: “I’ll cook for you.”

An Ning forgot leader Xu was not only good enough to be shown around to the guests but also skillful enough to cook. He was an all-rounder fashionable and good-looking boyfriend. She happily flattered him straight away: “Then I’ll be your assistant and help you!”

Xu Mo Ting chuckled, “Okay, go and wash your hands. Then take a look inside the fridge to find out what is available.”

An Ning went into the kitchen and opened the refrigerator to find glittering jewels to delight the eye (an idiom meaning a dazzling line-up). She cannot help but remember that the house was untainted by even a speck of dust when she was strolling around the house just now. She looked suspiciously at the person behind.

One look at her expression, Mo Ting already knew what she was thinking, “It should be my relative who got someone to clean and tidy up here.”

An Ning winked, “Really thorough. It feels like a high-ranking official dressed as a commoner in order to go on an inspection tour incognito.”

Xu Mo Ting raised his hand and gently pinched her face, “What nonsense. At most, I am here to visit my girlfriend. Who asked her to be so cold-blooded to abandon me without thought.”

An Ning rejoiced in her heart but her face still looked deadly serious: “Then why did you stay in a hotel previously?”

“A little closer to your home.” A little closer to you

An Ning naturally understood what was said. She blushed slightly and said: "I am hungry. Cook for me."

Xu Mo Ting laughed out, "Okay, always willing to serve wifey."

This meal was eaten very happily. The dismay in An Ning's heart was swept away. She only felt the sun was shining brightly. The central heating inside the house was also warm.

After they had finished eating, they went out for a leisurely walk to the lakeside. She still has Xu Mo Ting's coat on, a bit loose. An Ning's figure was slender and well proportioned, so she did not look awkward wearing his clothes. Instead she looked confident and at ease. Leader Xu looked handsome and elegant as always. Occasionally someone will walk past them and all also could not help but glance a few more times at this outstanding couple.

The splendor of the red clouds filled the whole sky. An Ning was holding Xu Mo Ting's hand and walking leisurely around the lake.

When she saw the red sun was about to disappear into the water soon, she excitedly pulled Xu Mo Ting's hand. He smiled and led her towards higher ground. Waiting for her to stop gasping for breath, he straightened up and looked at a far away spot which linked heaven and earth. The sunset glow dyed the surface of the lake into magnificent gold color. The cool breeze was blowing. Thus they cannot help but take a deep breath. This made them feel particularly carefree and relaxed.

She was about to turn around and want to say something, but discovered Xu Mo Ting was looking at her. Her heart was moved, so she cupped his face and kissed him. Mo Ting slowly tightened his arms around her, delicately, meticulously, yet intensely seeking for more. The enchanting, rosy sky washed its glow of colour onto their clothes and hair. In the entire world, the most beautiful thing, the thing that would cause the heart to flutter, was this embrace, here, beneath the maple tree in this grove.

When the two returned to the villa, it was already nightfall. They stopped in front of the garden gate. Xu Mo Ting consulted softly: "Should I send you back now or later?"

An Ning's face was a bit red. She bit her lip and said: "Can I stay the night?"

Xu Mo Ting's eyes became very deep and dark. He appeared gentle as always, "An Ning, do you know what this sentence signify? I may not have the willpower to treat you in a refined and courteous manner again."

An Ning was stumped for words and her ears have also turned red, "Then, forget about it." When she was about to turn away, Xu Mo Ting pulled her into his arms and said softly: "Call your family and tell them."

An Ning called home. It was grandmother who answered the phone. To her surprise, the elderly lady readily agreed. This made her feel guilty. She walked to the sofa and sat down. The television was broadcasting a major sporting event. Xu Mo Ting put a ceramic cup to her lips, "Drink a little to moisten your mouth."

She seldom drinks tea, but felt that the tea flavor was very mellow, leaving a rich aftertaste. Thus she cannot help but sip two mouthful.

"Do you want to lie down?" He chuckled and asked.

She had been busy for the whole day so she was mentally as well as physically tired. Thus she will not pretend otherwise. She languidly lay her head on his leg, treating it as a pillow. Xu Mo Ting was sitting on the sofa watching a basketball game on TV and stroking her hair lightly.

An Ning was thinking, her father will surely be furious if he knew of this. She knew his father's stand was for the well-being of his child. But she knew even better that she likes Xu Mo Ting. Whenever thinking that she might have to break up with him, she will feel unbearable. Regardless of how the Xu family was, whether complicated or shady, the person she likes is Xu Mo Ting. It was enough that he is very, very good.

Xu Mo Ting did not disturb her when he saw her staring at the screen, lost in thought. As time passed by, it was nearly eight o'clock when the sports program on CCTV 5 finished its broadcast. An Ning sat up. Xu Mo Ting gently asked: "Hungry? I'll reheat the food."

"Not hungry because ate too much in the afternoon."

Xu Mo Ting could not help but laugh out. Then he switched off the TV, "If you are not sleepy, accompany me to play Go."

She was not sleepy, but the game of Go seeing that he has no intention of

letting her go to sleep in the guest room, she cannot help but let her imagination run wild. Her face turned hot and her brain was feverish. She hesitated for a while and nodded, "Okay."

Mo Ting took out the Go board from the cabinet beneath the television. An Ning sat cross-legged on the sofa whereas leader Xu sat opposite and leaned on the sofa in a relaxed manner, "Black or white set?"

"Black set."

Mo Ting arranged the game pieces properly. With their respective Go pieces, the match began.

Although Xu Mo Ting was not an expert in Go, he was a meticulous planner. An Ning was simply no match for him as she lost two games in less than an hour. This practically ended before it even started. An Ning was frustrated because she was after all his girlfriend but he did not even show a little mercy. When they were in their third game, leader Xu thought of something and said warmly: "Oh, by the way, I forgot to say, our bet is to settle in kind (body)."

"....."

"A total of three games."

"You rascal!"

Xu Mo Ting leaned over with eyes only for her. He put his arm around her neck, kissed her lips and said softly: "I mean the winner will need to settle in kind."

An Ning stared blankly at him, her heart beating like a drum. She was afraid to look at him again. In the next instant, Xu Mo Ting behaved like nothing had happened and returned to his original position. When she looked up and saw the smile on his face, she could not help but blush and want to get up. Xu Mo Ting pulled her back down and An Ning did not resist. Then he loosened his grip and slowly pulled her close to him, increasing their proximity.

She did not know how long had passed when she was leaning on his shoulder and panting lightly, "I'm going to bed."

"Okay." He withdrew his hands and gently released her waist.

When An Ning went into the guest room on the second floor, she fanned

herself with her hands. Finally she went to the bathroom to wash her face to stay calm. Then she went back to the room and lay on the bed. Although it was late at night, she was still not sleepy. After indulging in flights of fancy, she felt even more clear-headed instead. She picked up the remote control on the bedside table to switch on the TV. The television programs at night were mostly boring, so she flicked through the channels. After over twenty minutes, she gradually felt a bit sleepy. Hence she curled up and fell asleep.

After he had finished bathing, Xu Mo Ting stood on the balcony for a while, before walking slowly to a guest room in the south wing. He pushed open the door and entered the room. Then he saw a documentary was being broadcast silently on TV. He smiled, turned off the TV and gently lay on the other side of the bed.

An Ning will always get up once in the middle of the night to drink water. When she was on the verge of waking up, she sensed a familiar smell beside her. Suddenly she felt a burst of peculiar heartbeat in her chest.

Xu Mo Ting's deep and gentle voice can be heard, "Do you want a drink?"

"Yes."

The bedside lamp was turned on. An Ning took the glass given by him and took a few sips. When she gave the glass back to him, she stared into his eyes. That pair of deep eyes have always been clear and were also gazing at her.

"Only three o'clock, go back to sleep." Mo Ting put down the glass. An Ning lay down again. In the quiet atmosphere, there was only each other's breathing sound.

Xu Mo Ting sat for a moment, leaned over and whispered into her ear: "An Ning, do you want me?"

Her whole face was scarlet red. The eyes clear and bright. Her expression was somewhat vague. But her eyes were frank and full of love.

Xu Mo Ting smiled and lowered his head to kiss her eyelids.

Both of An Ning's hands unconsciously slid into his hair. His hair was very soft. When she ran her fingers through his hair, she felt cold and some numbness.

Mo Ting moved slowly and kissed her on the lips and neck. As it turned out, the impatient in the heart was so unbearable.

He knew very well what he wanted. The cry in the heart was deafening. He reached out to touch her face. He wanted her, only then will his life be complete. Otherwise all will be shattered.

But he still stopped, "If you say no, I will stop."

His handsome face was also red. His deep eyes were burning fiercely like fire. An Ning's response was to pull him towards her, and kissed him. She loves him, so she did not want to break up with him.

Any remaining calmness and coolness instantly vanished like smoke in thin air. His movements were gentle and not impetuous but his lips already dropped a kiss on her lips.

When the two people trust one another fully (it also means stripped naked), they were already panting. In their first time tasting passion – desire, they were exceptionally tense. Embrace, kiss, intertwine, were all thrilling and done to the extreme.

Xu Mo Ting worshiped his lover's body. Both of his hands wandered over every angle of her body. The person below only have him in her blurry eyes. He cannot help but kiss her lips and neck passionately. However such pure kisses were unable to satisfy his heart's desire. Mo Ting felt unbearable and frowned. The intense desire and longing in his body turned out in full force. He wrapped his hands around her waist and held her gently so that both of her legs were supported by his waist. Sweat oozing from his body. The pleasurable sensation can be felt through every fiber of his body just like being under siege. Even before entering, the whole body was already wet. Even though he was usually calm and cold, he was helpless, ignorant and loud at this very moment. Taking a deep breath, he gently pushed his way in.

An Ning's whole body trembled and her eyes were moist.

Xu Mo Ting knew she was in pain, but he could not stop. He felt more painful than her. When he entered further, she felt so painful until tears were sliding down from her eyes.

He did not know how to comfort her, only kissed her time and again to kiss away her tears.

Every second of the loving process was also torturous. His gentle soothing made her feel calm again. Finally, unable to hold back his desire, he followed his instinct little by little. He cannot be considered skilful, but with slow-moving and powerful movements. The most primitive tacit understanding between a man and a woman crushed all modesty. Only left a genuine passionate love from the heart.

Xu Mo Ting held one of her hands with his damp, hot and trembling hand. He put her hand on his cheek. When desire climbed to its peak, he kissed her hand.

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 14.3

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 14.3

[November 21, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [20 Comments](#)



Have you recovered from the last post lol? It is rather easy to guess what is Mo Ting's next move.

Chapter 14.3: To Understand, To Love and To Promise Ourselves to One Another

Both were also first time in this male-female thing. Although impetuous, reckless and inexperience, they still got their satisfaction. It gave them a sense of peace and security, that they would be together through anything, even the troubled times.

Xu Mo Ting held her in his arm but failed to calm the agitation in his heart. His fingertips were running through her hair and he kissed her slightly damp forehead.

An Ning opened her tired eyes. She felt the stormy passion that had passed a bit too much to bear. But she did not regret it one bit. She just felt very

contented. She moved sideways to embrace his neck and rubbed against it. Then she muttered softly: "Very sleepy."

Mo Ting's heart felt hot, so the body also started to feel a burning sensation. He could not help but lean over her once again. However no matter how much was the yearning, he also cannot bear to demand over and over again from his girlfriend on her first time. Mo Ting bent down and kissed her lips. Then he reached out to turn off the light and said softly in the dark: "Sleep la."

An Ning said okay and slowly closed her eyes.

When she woke up again, the person next to her had already gone. The room was dark and quiet because the thick curtains were blocking everything bright. Only the LCD alarm clock on the bedside table was displaying the time.

An Ning got up and went to the bathroom to wash the face and rinse the mouth. The towel and clothes were placed neatly on the glass table. The shirt and knitwear belonged to him. After bathing and dressing, she discovered that the sleeves were too long, so she has to roll them up twice. When she walked downstairs, Xu Mo Ting was sitting on the dining table in the living room table with his laptop on. Seeing her coming down, he smiled and said: "I am boiling porridge which should be ready soon."

"Okay." An Ning walked over and sat beside him. She looked languid and blurry. When she was just about to lie on the table, he reached out and propped her chin, "The tabletop is cold."

An Ning straightened up, rubbed her eyes and unconsciously mumbled: "I am still a little tired."

Xu Mo Ting was smiling when he put his hands on her neck to massage and pinch it. His strength was neither light nor heavy making her so comfortable until she gasped. Xu Mo Ting looked at her with his clothes on. The shirt was open at the collar, revealing some of her fair skin and stirring up some peculiar emotion in his heart again. He withdrew his hands and hesitated for only two seconds before asking softly: "An Ning, we'll get married after the Lunar New Year?"

An Ning stared blankly at him and her face turned red instantly. Although he has previously mentioned the 'marriage' topic every few days, he has never made her nervous like this time. Also, remembering their intimate behaviour last

night, even her ears were also red.

“Why I isn’t it too sudden I have not graduated yet”

Mo Ting had already taken her hand and with tender emotion in the eyes said, “An Ning, I don’t want to wait for another two to three years. I want to be together with you. I think we share the same thought on this. Since we love each other, marriage is only a matter of time. Furthermore I am more timid. If we get that piece of paper a little earlier, it can make me feel at ease. Are you willing?”

An Ning was blushing and did not know how to respond all of a sudden. It felt like pledging to marry without parents’ approval.

“I never thought so fast get married.” She has not even thought of love before, only thought of accompanying her mother step by step until the end.

When he saw her awkward and helpless expression, he felt somewhat distressed. Thus he leaned forward slowly to hold her shoulder and appease her by saying: “I’m sorry for being too impetuous.”

An Ning felt guilty, bent her head and leaned on his chest, “I love you.”

“I know.”

“I I love you too.”

“I know.”

An Ning’s mobile phone which was placed on the coffee table, was ringing. Mo Ting let go of her, smiled and said: “I’ll go and bring out the porridge.”

When she walked over, the phone stopped ringing. There was a total of four missed calls. The latest one was from Qiang Wei, the other two was from her father and one from Zhou Jin Cheng. An Ning returned Qiang Wei’s call first. The other side picked up the call right away and a hearty voice can be heard, “Meow Meow, where are you and brother-in-law? Do you want to come out?”

“What do you want to do?” Much safer to ask clearly first.

“You left halfway through the meal yesterday, so we’ll continue today. Hey, bring brother-in-law along.”

An Ning was not sure of his plan for today, “I’ll ask him.”

“Aiya, I know that brother-in-law is a very busy person, but he still needs to eat lunch, right?” Then she gave a meaningful smile, “Did something happen?”

An Ning was surprised but she did not show any emotion, “What happened?”

“Don’t pretend la. Leniency to those who confess.” Qiang Wei laughed again: “When you saw brother-in-law yesterday, you pounced on him so enthusiastically. You must have ahem ahem ahem-ed last night, right?”

“Wei Wei, your thought cannot be healthier!” An Ning criticized with a guilty conscience.

Qiang Wei paused, “I mean eat together and watch movie hand in hand —Where are you thinking?”

“.....”

“Strolling down the street hand in hand with such a person like Xu Mo Ting, you must be overwhelmed by emotions. Oh, such an unattainable figure ah!”

Xu Mo Ting switched off the computer and came over to murmur in her ear: “I am going to the car to get something.”

An Ning nodded slightly and Mo Ting smiled. Not wanting to disturb her talking on the phone, he turned around and went out.

Qiang Wei was overwhelmed by emotions and talked a lot, but there was no respond, so she cannot help but felt indignant, “We are talking about your boyfriend, but why are you so quiet? It can’t be you’ve been dumped?”

“You are the one who has been dumped.” An Ning did not know whether to laugh or cry. She did not want to talk nonsense with her anymore, “Qiang Wei, if Xu Mo Ting has time later, we’ll go over, okay?”

“Not okay also can only be like this. I just want you and brother-in-law to show your faces and dazzle everyone there at the gathering. Tell you la, I’ve always disliked that woman who I called out yesterday. That girl once stole my boyfriend in high school. Later she flaunted herself as beautiful and kind-hearted, like hiding the moon, shaming the flowers (an idiom meaning female beauty exceeding even that of the natural world). Yuck! I suspect that she has never looked at herself in a mirror! In comparison to you and brother-in-law, she

cannot even be regarded as morning glory flower! At most, she's a daisy, and on top of that, one that's been deflowered."

Really malicious ah, An Ning blushed with shame. She really felt Miss Qiang was too bored. After hanging up the phone, Xu Mo Ting happened to come back with a bag in his hand.

An Ning walked over to lend a hand. Mo Ting handed it to her with a smile, "It should be your size. Change into it when we go out later." She was wearing his clothes. He was not willing to let other people see that.

An Ning took it and was surprised. After walking to the dining table and sitting down, only then she took out the things inside to have a look. This was incredible, "How do you know my dress size?"

"Feel it."

An Ning glared at him but leader Xu said innocently, "Your figure is very standard (It is pronounced as biao zhun in Chinese), exquisite and delicate. My vision has always been accurate (It is pronounced as zhun)." The last sentence seemed like a pun.

An Ning was at a loss for words. Anyway hearing him praising her figure, she felt very happy. Putting down the bag, she took the porridge from him. When she smelt the aroma, only then she realized that she was very hungry. After drinking a mouthful, it warmed the heart and stomach. Tasting good, she nodded, "Really aromatic." After she finished drinking half of a small bowl, An Ning said: "I seem to have put on weight recently."

Xu Mo Ting smiled and said softly: "Not at all, just the right size to hug."

Someone could not help thinking of a restricted comic and blush. She coughed and asserted eloquently: "Anyway, fat or not, you can only love me in the future."

The smile on Xu Mo Ting's face was getting bigger. His deep eyes were full of sincere affection. An Ning was a bit embarrassed by his stare, so she simply immersed in drinking porridge.

"Unlikely." A low and soft voice can be heard.

An Ning did not hear clearly, so she raised her head to look at him. Mo Ting chuckled and said seriously: “Impossible to have others.”

During your youthful years, amidst the throngs of people, you find the one you love, and you allow her to love you also – this is the greatest blessing in life.

After a long time, An Ning only whispered ‘yes’.

After they finished eating, it was already nearly eleven o’clock when they left home. Thinking he has to return home today, inevitably An Ning felt a bit sad. However she knew that she cannot be wilful, since he has always have more things to do than her. Moreover Chinese New Year’s Eve was fast approaching, so she has to let him go back to accompany his parents to celebrate the new year.

The car traveled along smoothly. It was very quiet inside the car. Xu Mo Ting’s right hand has been holding her hand.

The temperature outside dropped to below zero today. Even at noon, the mist still filled the air. There was not many cars on the road.

An Ning turned sideways to look at him and said softly, “Drive a little slower even when you are on the highway.”

She can feel the hold on her left hand tightened slightly. An Ning pursed her lips and chuckled before continuing to say: “I’ll go and see the kitty you are keeping after the new year.”

Xu Mo Ting sighed and started to talk with a very low voice, “Really want to be with you every day.”

An Ning blushed and her heart beat fast because she knew what he said was not sweet talk and honeyed words, rather his real thoughts.

Xu Mo Ting stopped the car at the roadside, in front of her Volvo. Before getting off the car, An Ning saw that shop they ate noodles yesterday. Qiang Wei and a male and female were sitting in the same seat.

Remembering Wei Wei’s previous phone call, she turned her head to ask the man at the driver’s seat, “Do you want to meet Qiang Wei and friends for a while?” While saying that, she pointed to the French window across the street.

“No, you go to the car and get the key. I’ll wait for you.”

“Oh.” Aiya, should have known that he will not be interested. After getting out of the car, she said hesitantly: “Then I’ll go over and say hello to Qiang Wei?”

Mo Ting was smiling when he nodded, “I’ll wait for you.”

He said ‘I’ll wait for you’ twice, making An Ning blushed.

Xu Mo Ting watched her running across the street, walked up two steps, pushed open the door and entered the restaurant. He leaned back on the chair and switched on the stereo sound system. Soft music flowing out.

At this moment, someone knocked on the window of the passenger seat. Mo Ting saw the person and slowly rolled down the car window.

“Can I say a few words with you?”

Xu Mo Ting opened the door and got out of the car. He put both hands into his pocket. Zhou Jin Cheng walked to his side. Looking over from the restaurant across the street, a sport utility vehicle half covered the two tall figures.

Mo Ting leaned against the car and said faintly: “What’s up?”

“I saw her car parked here yesterday.” Zhou Jin Cheng smiled, then said: “Did you come here to see Ning Ning?”

Xu Mo Ting’s facial expression did not change, “Mr. Zhou, you can say what you want in a straightforward manner.”

Zhou Jin Cheng was not surprised at his cold and detached manner. He handed something wrapped in kraft paper to him. After pondering for a moment, only then he slowly said: “There is a book inside which belongs to Ning Ning. I hope you can help me to return it to her. When she was in senior high school, she was involved in a car accident. There is a letter tucked inside the book, which she did not manage to see.”

Completed:

40 of 45 Main story segments

0 of 10 Epilogue segments

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 14.4

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 14.4

[December 11, 2015](#) by [peanuts](#) [15 Comments](#)



This post is mainly about Xu Mo Ting and An Ning meeting her friends, mum and relatives.

Chapter 14.4: To Understand, To Love and To Promise Ourselves to One Another

Xu Mo Ting stroked the mottled paper with his slightly trembling fingers. She had an accident but he was brooding for many years. It turned out to be like this. Looking at the dried up bloodstain, so much blood. How badly injured was she at that time? He cannot help but feel tightness in the chest.

Mo Ting raised his head to look at the French windows across the street. Her friend will not let her leave. She has a faint smile on her face. The sun was shining on her without makeup face, gentle like jade. His heart felt like being filled fully by something, longing, infatuation and all kinds of love.

Fortunately, he could never give up. Fortunately, from beginning to end, he couldn't stop thinking about her. Fortunately he wanted to try again. Fortunately she wanted him.

Mo Ting watched attentively for a long time. Then he put the thing in his hand into the car, pulled out the car key, shut the door and slowly walked across the street.

Zhou Jin Cheng's car moved for more than two hundred meters and stopped at a red light. He could not see that restaurant from the rearview mirror anymore.

He looked in front at all types of pedestrians on the zebra crossing, his expression indifferent.

At the beginning, he was really unhappy to see her together with Xu Mo Ting. Setting aside personal factors, the Xu family was not suitable for her. Ning Ning was not aware that, compared to Li Qi Shan, the Xu family was far more dirty. He never expected after one roundabout, both of them were still together. He had also thought of how to make her part with Xu Mo Ting but always cannot bring himself to do it. After all, Ning Ning was very happy when she was together with him. Moreover the grandpa of the crown prince of the Xu family was not someone to be trifled with. If he really wanted to come between them, he may not necessarily be able to succeed. After several collaborations at work, made him realize the style of work, ability and conduct of the twenty-five years old Xu Mo Ting was not beneath him. It should be said the pupil is taught by the teacher except with Xu Mo Ting, it was an old head on young shoulders (an idiom meaning young but prudent and capable), pass like thunder and move like the wind (an idiom meaning vigorous and resolute)?

Furthermore Xu Mo Ting cared about Ning Ning and was determined to win her, which exceeded his expectation.

As it turned out, the Xu family also has a love-struck member.

At that time, Xu Cheng Sheng was romantic by nature and sowed his wild oats everywhere. Although separated, he and his mother still longed for one another. Eventually he caused her to commit suicide and die. His father became depressed, leaving behind two young children under the care of a succession of relatives. A young life depending on the charity of others and the hardships to

study, resulting in Jin Cheng more or less still harboured a grudge against the Xu family. However he was also clear that his mother committed suicide because she was weak. She did not love his father, yet also cannot get the person she loved. In the end, she took the most selfish way out. As for father, he cannot accept this kind of failure in love so one stumble, unable to rise (an idiom meaning a setback leading to total collapse).

What is love? He has always been thinking that love is a burden, something empty and splendor but not real.

But Ning Ning liked him and he wanted her to be happy. No matter whether it was out of guilt or something else, he wanted her to be happy, even if his own heart was somewhat empty

An Ning kept on looking at the time, already a quarter of an hour. Will Xu Mo Ting grow impatient as he waits? Qiang Wei was still holding her hand and smilingly said to the girl sitting opposite of her: “My friend Meow Meow is an all-rounder who is able to wield both the pen and the gun. When she entered X University, she carried the title of a science scholar so she was the first one to gain entry.”

An Ning glanced at her. She did not perform well during the university entrance examination, so she was a long way from being a science scholar.

“Heehee, oh I see.” The other party also smiling, was holding her boyfriend’s arm and saying to Qiang Wei: “Both of you are also top students of a prestigious university. After graduating from college, we started to work, so cannot compare. But won’t studying too much make people feel like a nerd?”

Qiang Wei said ‘oh’ in a friendly tone and pointed at Meow Meow saying: “Have you seen such a beautiful nerd?”

“.....”

Okay, occasionally sacrifice a little was acceptable, as long as Qiang Wei felt happy. Moreover right or wrong, Wei Wei was flattering her, so she cannot ‘fail to appreciate it.’

The facial expression of the two people sitting opposite was complicated. The woman was brooding but unable to retort momentarily. The man was somewhat

apologetic and nodded at An Ning. She was naturally indifferent and said: "In fact, in over sixty percent of the human gene, appearance and intelligence are directly proportional."

She had just finished speaking, she felt Qiang Wei who has been holding her hand, shaking. An Ning thought back what she had just said and suddenly realized she seemed 'sarcastic'. She saw the girl opposite squinting. She cannot help but feel a bit helpless, as expected the other person said: "Oh, by the way, Miss Li, you left with your friend yesterday. Is he your boyfriend? Why he did not accompany you to come out together today? "

Qiang Wei smiled and said: "Not any Tom, Dick or Harry can casually meet Meow Meow's boyfriend."

"Heehee, like this ah."

An Ning was listening to these two who were close as sisters on the surface, but in reality as cold as ice and frost talking. She felt that she cannot stay any longer and was just about to say goodbye. Suddenly the atmosphere quiet down. She saw the people across of her looking behind her, so she subconsciously turned her head. A familiar figure was approaching, neither in a hurry nor slow. An Ning blinked, got up and said: "You why did you come over? Is it because you've waited too long?"

Mo Ting was standing beside her, his angle a little shadowy. Thus his facial expression was not very clear, but his voice was still very gentle, "Yes, too long. Can we go?"

> _ <

"Okay!" Qiang Wei also stood up and smilingly said to Xu Mo Ting: "Brother-in-law, long time no see."

Mo Ting acknowledged the greeting since he has always been very friendly to his girlfriend's roommates, "I am leaving with An Ning."

"Oh, take care!" Qiang Wei watched this very attractive couple walked out the door before sitting down again and smiling, "This is called the perfect match, a model couple made for one another."

After coming out, An Ning noticed he did not let go of her hand and also did

not say anything. Although there was nothing out of the ordinary, she faintly felt something was a bit wrong. She thought it might be because she made him wait too long, so she apologized immediately with a smile, “Sorry to keep you waiting for more than twenty minutes, then — I’ll treat you to drinks. What do you want to drink? I’ll go and buy.” There was a tea shop directly across the street.

“I’ll drink whatever you buy me.” Xu Mo Ting’s voice was deep and low.

An Ning smiled and said: “Then I buy a cup of [bitter nail tea](#), will you drink it? Very bitter one.”

“Can.”

“.....”

He can but she will not have the heart to let him drink bitter stuff. An Ning smiled and was about to wriggle free to go over but was unsuccessful. Xu Mo Ting said: “I’ll accompany you to go over.”

They walked into the shop together. An Ning bought two cups of orange juice. When they were walking out, he asked, “An Ning, do you want to go back together with me?”

An Ning stared blankly at him, “Back to X city?”

“Yes ah.” Mo Ting smiled, “Do you want to see your mother? I’ll take you there. Then send you back here the next day.”

See mother? An Ning’s heart was tempted but, “better not because too much trouble.” Furthermore mother will feel sad for a day again when seeing her leave. Of course, she also did not want Xu Mo Ting to travel back and forth twice.

“No trouble.” Mo Ting looked at her and said softly: “Just treat it as keeping me company, okay?”

“Ah” An Ning did not know why her face turned red. Xu Mo Ting saw her hesitation and continued to say in a somewhat consultative tone: “The day after tomorrow is Chinese New Year’s Eve. You go back for one day to keep your mother company and pay her a new year visit. Then I’ll accompany you to come back on the following day.”

“Then” After struggling for a while, she eventually surrendered, “All right. However you need not send me back. I can take the bus back myself.”

Xu Mo Ting smiled and held her hand tightly. There clearly was a smiling expression on his face.

The car was on the highway at one o'clock in the afternoon. The scenery between the whole journey from G city to X city was pretty good. One mountain peak after another, filled with red autumnal leaves. An Ning liked natural scenery and always in high spirit when riding in the car. Mo Ting heard her occasionally said a few words, but his heart was already very satisfied.

They arrived in X city around four o'clock. An Ning fell asleep after the car exited the highway. When the car entered the city, it happened to be after work peak hour. Xu Mo Ting reduced the vehicle speed to sixty, to avoid the overtaking lane. He has been driving very steadily all along. The stereo sound system was playing soft light music which can put one to sleep. Compared with the busy and noisy world outside the car, the inside seemed particularly tranquil and comfortable.

Finally reaching their destination, Xu Mo Ting parked the car and turned his head to look at the sleeping person. He hesitated for a moment before leaning over to gently kiss her lips. His heart was full of passion, satisfaction and yearning.

An Ning did not move. After a short period of time, only then she instinctively moved sideways and hugged him. She naturally put her cold hand under his clothes. Mo Ting was delighted with her snuggling close and waited for her to open her eyes to kiss him back hesitantly.

Xu Mo Ting has always been a calm and self-discipline person, but he was a bit out of control now. However he felt happy with this out of control feelings for her. He stopped and said softly: “We’ve arrived at the downstairs of your house. I’ll accompany you to go up to meet your mom.”

“Okay.” She was still a little dazed, only habitually listening to his words.

Xu Mo Ting smilingly helped her to unfasten her seat belt. They opened the door and got out of the car. Then An Ning asked: “Do you really want to go up?”

“Why? Don’t you want me to go up?”

An Ning looked at him. Xu Mo Ting was smiling and holding her hand. After walking just two steps, An Ning stopped. Mo Ting gave her a deeply concerned look, “What’s up?”

An Ning looked ahead and said: “Besides my mother, there are also my elder aunt and others.”

Mo Ting turned his head to look and saw several ladies standing at the edge of the flower bed and talking about something. An Ning said in a low voice: “My aunties are very difficult to deal with. Do you want to come another day — —”

Xu Mo Ting shook his head and holding her hand, he directly walked over.

Elder aunt was the first one to see them approaching. She could not help but was dumbfounded, “Ning Ning?!” Then she saw the person holding her hand and was stumped for words again.

Seeing her daughter, Mama Li was already very excited and approached them, “Ning Ning, how come you’re back?”

Li An Ning ran home without explicit approval. Moreover she even brought her ‘boyfriend’. The gossipy relatives immediately became excited and started to speak the very moment they entered the house. Elder aunt sized up the tall and handsome young man before her eyes and was very satisfied. She has been a matchmaker for so many years, but this was the first time that she saw such a handsome young man, also with decent and courteous manner. She smiled and nodded her head in approval, “Ning Ning, you really have good taste.”

Second aunt asked: “Did you attend the same university as Ning Ning? Are you working now? If yes, what specifically do you do?”

Xu Mo Ting sounded calm and smiled faintly: “I am currently working in the Government Department of Supervision.”

“Government Department of Supervision ah.” Elder aunt was surprised, “Very successful for such a young age.”

Mama Li looked at him and said gently: “Mo Ting, how long have you known Ning Ning? She is a little childish so you’ve to show more tolerance.”

Xu Mo Ting smiled and said: “I will.”

Daughter Li cannot help but lament while in charge of making tea in the kitchen together with her cousin sister, “Indeed winning praise from everyone he met.”

“Yes ah,” Cousin also joined in with a ‘tsk tsk’: “Look at my mother, acting like she is seeing her own son.”

An Ning remained silent but seeing her family liking very much the person she loves, her heart felt very happy.

Elder cousin sister used her arm to touch her younger cousin, “Have both of you done it?”

“Ahem! (cough cough)”

“Don’t cough anymore. I am a person with experience. The expression in his eyes when he was looking at you, simply wanted to pledge with his body to marry you. I don’t believe that he has not touched you.”

“.....”

Completed:

41 of 45 Main story segments

0 of 10 Epilogue segments

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 14.5

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 14.5

[January 1, 2016](#) by [peanuts](#) [18 Comments](#)



Happy New Year 2016 ! Next chapter is the final chapter so this novel should be finished by Lunar New Year. But don't worry, there will still be plenty of epilogues.

Chapter 14.5: To Understand, To Love and To Promise Ourselves to One Another

Several of the elders have pretty good first impression of Xu Mo Ting. One can see that he was an outstanding young man, rigorous, refined and decent. When An Ning came out from the kitchen, elder aunt was already asking: "Mo Ting, do you still have any brother?"

"....."

Xu Mo Ting smiled, "I am the only child."

When mama Li saw her daughter was about to go back into the kitchen after serving the tea, she pulled her to her side to sit down, "Ning Ning, sit down and join us in our conversation, no need to get busy in the kitchen."

Elder aunt said: "Our Ning Ning is getting more beautiful."

Cousin who has just sat on the armrest of her mother's sofa, smiled and said: "Has been moisturized."

"Ahem!"

Xu Mo Ting glanced at his girlfriend who choked until the face was flushed, his heart felt a little down. When he lowered his head, his facial features looked tender.

Thus, the gossipy relatives continued to talk endlessly for a long time in the living room. Leader Xu's attitude was respectful, answering every questions. The more mama Li looked at Xu Mo Ting, she felt even more satisfied until she considered him completely as her son-in-law, "Mo Ting, what is your plan after graduation?"

Xu Mo Ting's voice was gentle, "Depend on what is Ning Ning's plan."

.....

Elder aunt laughed out loud: "Okay, get engaged la. Both of you can get engaged at the beginning of the year. Then get married on National Day or Valentine's Day, a day which the youngster like! As for the wedding banquet, booking more than ten tables should be enough, right!?"

Second aunt said: "For the engagement, it is enough for both families to sit down and eat together. But I am afraid more than ten tables is not enough."

Cousin said: "I want to be the bridesmaid."

Mama Li still retained some rationality and softly asked Mo Ting, "What did your parents say? How about meeting up and eating a meal together someday?"

Mo Ting smiled and said: "My parents approved."

At this moment, Meow Meow has already been pushed to the corner

On that day, when An Ning followed order to send leader Xu down, she secretly pinched him.

Xu Mo Ting chuckled and held her hand. Then he pulled it up, took a bite, then another bite but very gentle, more like licking. An Ning's heart tingled and glared at him in the dark. Suddenly she felt that he has quickened his pace. Until she was pulled into the car, only then An Ning panted and asked what was going on. His arm had already encircled her and he gave a soft sigh of contentment.

His embrace was very warm, so An Ning liked it very much and did not move. This relationship was her first love. At the beginning, she was hopelessly muddled. Gradually it became clear and she realized that she likes him. Thus she followed her heart's desire, then as it went further, it also got deeper.

"An Ning, do you want to know what I've written in the letter that I gave you previously?"

An Ning blinked, 'yes'. She has been very curious.

"Okay." Xu Mo Ting moved his head, kissed her cheek and said softly: "After we got married, I'll read every word for my wifey."

"....."

Too, too hateful!

When An Ning was walking up the stairs, the relatives in her house were still talking.

"This young man is really good. I will not talk about his good look, his character is also good, down to earth and earnest."

"Really very hard to come by."

"Ning Ning really found a boyfriend this time."

"With her age, she ought to settle down."

"Yes, if it were not for studying too much, she would have got married and have a baby long ago."

An Ning has no strength to reply, so she quietly went to her room.

On that night, when she was lying in bed with her mother, mama Li stroked her

daughter's hair and asked: Do you like him?

An Ning nodded, likes him very much.

As long as the sun was out, mother will put her quilt and bed sheet out in the sun. Wrapped in bedding with fresh smell and sunny feel, An Ning slept until noon. She woke up, brushed her teeth and washed her face, feeling refreshing.

When she called her father yesterday, after much thought, she still told him the truth. There was a long pause over the line, then he said: "I'll pick you up on Lunar New Year's Eve. You — — accompany your mother longer, for two days."

She was surprised and thanked her father sincerely for the first time.

An Ning looked at the mirror and patted her face lightly, which was still wet with water, "Well, rosy in the midst of white, stand out from the masses."

Mama Li who was standing at the doorway of the bathroom, to call her daughter to eat, laughed out, "Daughter, rosy in the midst of white also have to eat."

An Ning giggled.

She accompanied her mother to go to the market today and bought some food. Then she also celebrated new year with her mother.

When she was basking in the sun with her mother on the balcony in the afternoon, a phone call with a familiar number came in, "Sister-in-law, where are you? Are you in X city?"

An Ning recognised it was Lao San's voice, "Yes, I am in X city. What's the matter?"

"Very good." Lao San was rather excited: "Sister-in-law, come out la. We are at the outdoor sports ground of the city stadium. The leader is also here playing basketball. Ha ha, come la, come la."

"You play la. I won't be coming."

"Come la! Come la, come la. Cheng Yu is also here." Then Lao San lowered his voice to say, "Sister-in-law, if you don't come, the leader may slaughter us again."

An Ning was speechless, turned around and was about to ask her mother. But mama Li was already waving at her with a smile, “Go la, go la.”

“.....”

An Ning went to her room to change into an overcoat, jeans and sports shoes. Then she put some skin care cream on her face before going out. When she was leaving, she told her mother to take a nap.

The stadium was quite close to her home, so An Ning went there with her bike. Although it was winter, the sun was shining brightly. Thus it felt quite nice and warm to cycle.

After about ten minutes and passing through two streets, from a distance, she can see a few guys playing in the basketball court at the west side of the stadium. They were wearing only one or two pieces of clothing. Some even took off everything, leaving only the thermal underwear and sweating profusely under the sun.

An Ning cycled slowly until outside the fencing. While pedaling with one foot, she was watching the match. That outstanding figure was obvious at a glance.



Cheng Yu who was sitting on the chair, immediately saw her so she got up and came over, “Hi, you’ve come.”

“Yep.”

Cheng Yu also leaned against the fencing to look at the court, smiled and said:

“Three Vs three, the score now is 40 to 52. Cousin brother’s mood is pretty good today, so he is showing some mercy.”

At this moment, two of the guys who were resting at the side also came over. One of them was Lao San, “Sister-in-law, long time no see!”

An Ning smiled, “Long time no see.”

“How come you cycled over? Your home is nearby?”

“Yep.”

Lao San froze for a moment, then shook his head, “No wonder the leader chose to play here, practice favoritism ah.”

“All right.” Cheng Yu smilingly interrupted him and asked An Ning, “Do you want to park your bike and come in?”

Lao San said: “Sister-in-law, there is a bike shed inside. When you enter, turn left and you’ll see it.”

“Okay.” An Ning glanced at that side again, only then she got on the bike. He should have seen her.

Xu Mo Ting took the ball, his teammate picked up from outside the court and smiled, “Let’s continue.”

An Ning parked the bike in the shed and locked up. When she walked into the stadium, a person whistled at her. Then Zhang Qi who was in the court, blurted out, “Why are you whistling, that is our leader’s wife?”

The other person was surprised and promptly said: “Sorry sorry, don’t mean to offend.”

The people in the court were also surprised and stood still for two seconds, until a cold voice said: “Do you still want to play?”

“Of course will play!”

Cheng Yu waited for An Ning to come over. Then she picked up a coat from the right side of the chair, “Sit here la. This is cousin brother’s coat so sister-in-law, please hold it for him.”

An Ning looked around, there were only three chairs. Another chair was piled

with clothes, so she cannot help but think, that person was really a little obsessed with cleanliness.

Lao San came over and handed her a bottle of water, “Sister-in-law, do you want to go and play for a while after they’ve finished playing?”

“I don’t know how to play basketball.”

“Never mind, let the leader guides you.”

Cheng Yu said: “My cousin brother will not be willing to let An Ning go and play ball with X men like you. Hey, you’ve taken a long break, go and substitute my cousin brother.”

“The leader has an important position, so how can he be substituted at this crucial moment.”

Cheng Yu looked at him and shook her head weakly, “I always feel that there is a generation gap between us.”

Lao San pretended to be angry, “Cheng Yu, your words are too poisonous. I am only a year older than you!”

“One year separates mountains.”

“Hey, the age difference between the leader and sister-in-law is also a year.”

Cheng Yu was surprised, turned around and asked An Ning, “Are you a year younger than my cousin brother?”

An Ning nodded, the thick coat covering her arms, very warm.

“Didn’t both of you attend the same senior high school? Moreover I saw your senior high school graduation group photo in his study — — ” Suddenly she stopped talking and giggled, “Nothing, nothing.”

An Ning smiled and did not mind. She turned around and continued to watch the match in the court, slightly interested.

Lao San seized the opportunity to explain to sister-in-law: “Unless it is one on one, otherwise the leader rarely throws the ball to score. He’ll pass all of them to the teammate, commonly referred to as the point guard, heehee.”

“Oh.” An Ning recalled senior brother Lao San’s several phone calls in the past

few days, so she moved her head to ask him, "Senior brother, you gambled on your last basketball game ——"

"Never mind, it is all right now. The leader had already deposited back the money at an earlier time, but old Zhang and I don't have the habit of checking our accounts. Aiya, the leader just likes to torment us mentally but so sorry to you, sister-in-law." Lao San was ashamed, "for disturbing you so many times."

An Ning smiled and said: "It doesn't matter as long as everything is all right."

"Heehee, when I called last time, you were on a date with the leader, right?"

An Ning recalled the two days that person was in G city, she touched her forehead and said vaguely, "Well".

Someone came over and patted Lao San's shoulder from behind. In a deep voice and a little out of breath, "Go out and play for a while."

The person who came over was Xu Mo Ting. The hair on his forehead was slightly damp. His beige close-fitting cotton knitwear outlined his slender figure, which was moving at this moment. With the cuffs rolled up and a bright expression, he looked even more macho.

Cheng Yu tactfully got up and said with a smile: "Brother, give me some money to buy a few cups of fruit juice. An Ning, do you want one? Fruit juice or milk tea?"

"No need, thank you." There was still a bottle of water in her hand.

Xu Mo Ting sat down but did not take the coat from An Ning's lap. Instead he leaned over and directly took out his wallet from his coat pocket and handed it to Xu Cheng Yu. After taking the wallet, she happily said, "Since the wallet is in my hand, then I'll buy more!"

After Cheng Yu left, only the two of them left on this side of heaven and earth. When An Ning saw him taking off the wrist, she unconsciously took it. Then she handed her water bottle to him. Mo Ting smiled faintly and very naturally drank it. After drinking a few mouthful, he looked at her and said gently: "Initially, I wanted to call you, but afraid that you are not free."

An Ning said in a low voice: "I slept until more than ten o'clock in the morning

and accompanied my mother to celebrate the lunar new year in the afternoon.”

“Okay.” Xu Mo Ting’s black eyes concealed a touch of tenderness. Holding her hand, he asked softly: “Do you want to go and see the kitty?”

An Ning’s eyes sparkled and happily nodded: “Okay.”

Completed:

42 of 45 Main story segments

0 of 10 Epilogue segments

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 15.1

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 15.1

[January 17, 2016](#) by [peanuts](#) [13 Comments](#)



Isn't Xu Mo Ting's singing melodious lol? Don't ask me why he was singing in Cantonese and not Mandarin. It is a Cantonese song as the Mandarin version has different lyrics. Be warned that this post is PG rated so you know what will happen lol.

Chapter 15.1 – To Read You [and Learn and Understand You] for an Entire Lifetime

After the basketball match was over, a group of people ran to the resting place to drink water and take the towel to shoving and punching each other on the shoulder, very worked up. An Ning cannot help but think that guys are really energetic.

Someone came over and greeted her, "Sister-in-law, this is my first time meeting you, hello hello!"

An Ning was already used to this kind of greeting, so she smiled and said:

“Hello.”

The people around saw Xu Mo Ting’s girlfriend was so amiable, they cannot help but flock to her, “Hello, my name is Ah Zheng. Meeting you for the first meeting, pleased to meet you!”

“Xu Mo Ting is such a bad friend for not introducing such a pretty sister-in-law to us earlier.”

“Sister-in-law, do you want to play basketball? I’ll teach you!”

.....

In the midst of everyone’s surging enthusiasm, leader Xu handed over the water bottle to his girlfriend. Then he held out his hand. An Ning naturally stopped her conversation with other people and handed him his coat. Xu Mo Ting slowly put it on and said faintly: “It may be a little hungry. Are you going to my place now or do you want to stay here to talk for a while longer?”

Thinking the kitty might be hungry, An Ning said right away: “Let’s go now.”

Although there was no intimate gesture between them, a difficult to describe tacit mutual understanding and closeness were present, which made others unable to get involved.

The people around stopped in their tracks one after another. Then, they looked at leader Xu with envy, jealousy and disdain in their eyes.

Xu Mo Ting cannot be bothered with other people’s thoughts. The time he had spent together with An Ning has been very little, so he cherished the time they spent together very much. He was not an overly possessive boyfriend, but the rare opportunity to be together with his girlfriend, he was not happy for her to pay attention to other people.

Seeing Xu Mo Ting got up, one of the guys cannot help but want to create some disturbance, “Leader, are you going now?!”

“You’re not going to have tea together with us?”

Mo Ting merely raised his eyebrows slightly and was going to say something. However An Ning grasped his hand first and smilingly said to other people: “Next time la, we still have something to do today.” Kitty cat

When everyone saw the one speaking was the gentle and amiable sister-in-law, they dared not be rowdy any more momentarily. An Ning gave people the impression that she was warm like spring, without any aggressive characteristic. It seemed like, before her, even any sort of noisy or boisterous personality would still settle down.

Naturally, Xu Mo Ting 'listened' to his girlfriend. Therefore he was finally taken away in a relaxed manner.

When Cheng Yu came back, she saw An Ning pulling cousin brother away from the basketball court, "Cousin, are both of you leaving?"

Xu Mo Ting handed his car key to her, "Yes, so you drive the car back."

Cheng Yu squinted, smiled and said: "Okay." Then she said to An Ning: "Cousin-in-law, I'll hang out with you when I've time!"

An Ning was still unable to adapt to her addressing her as 'cousin-in-law' because she felt it was too formal. But she still smiled and nodded, "Okay."

Mo Ting looked at his girlfriend and said in a soft voice: "Come on, we'll go and take your bike first."

Xu Cheng Yu had never seen her cousin speaking so softly, not even a trace of his usual coldness and assertiveness. She was somewhat surprised, yet happy as she was thinking that if he is unreasonable in the future, she will look for Li An Ning!

When she returned to the group, those guys were saying, "After so many years, I finally saw sister-in-law."

Lao San asked: "When he was in the United States, the leader really did not have any girlfriend?"

"No. Of course, a lot of girls pursued him but leader Xu always said not up to par. After meeting sister-in-law just now, I realized his standard is rather high."

"Aiya, very high."

"Was the leader jealous just now?"

Zhang Qi sneered, "Why would he be jealous? Sister-in-law is so considerate. When he held out his hand, she handed him the coat right away. The leader

must be very happy in the heart.”

Lao San agreed, “In the future, when we play basketball, we should ask sister-in-law to come more often, a little safer.”

.....

On this side, An Ning has got her bike. Whereas Xu Mo Ting was standing outside the shed and quietly waiting. Seeing that she was pushing the bike and walking in front of him, he tilted his head and smilingly said: “Are you giving me a ride on your bike?”

Xu Mo Ting took over her bike and reached out to tidy up her long hair.

An Ning saw that he was wearing a dark colored jacket which accentuated his tall stature. His black hair always smelt fresh and clean. In addition his handsome face has an outstanding and distinctive charm under the sun. Suddenly she said: “I remember you were different when you were making a speech on the stage during senior high school.”

There was a flicker in Mo Ting’s eyes. He asked softly: “What is the difference?”

An Ning thought for a while, “Feeling Very happy to see you, different from other people.”

Xu Mo Ting’s heart was palpitating. Regardless of whether she did or did not remember him in those years, her feelings for him now was obvious at a glance, made his heart itch with restless desire. He cannot help but kiss her forehead, then said: “Let’s go home.”

An Ning felt very happy, sat on the back seat and hugged his waist. Xu Mo Ting felt her hand, only then he started cycling.

During Lunar New Year, the street was full of joy. When they passed by, a lot of shops were playing popular songs. An Ning will follow and croon a few words when she heard a familiar-sounding song.

Until the person in front said: “Out of tune.”

An Ning hit his back lightly, “Then you sing la.”

Xu Mo Ting pulled her hand to the front and slowly sang: “On this day next

year, don't lose sleep anymore, even if the bed mattress is changed. If we are fortunate to meet, perhaps at a friend's wedding banquet, I'll be waiting anxiously for you to appear



His low voice sounded naturally husky. Finally An Ning knew what was called sweet-sounding. She cannot help but close her eyes. Leaning on his back, she listened quietly like a languid cat.

By the time, she reached Xu Mo Ting's residence, when she finally saw that fat cat, An Ning was very excited, "It has gold color eyes."

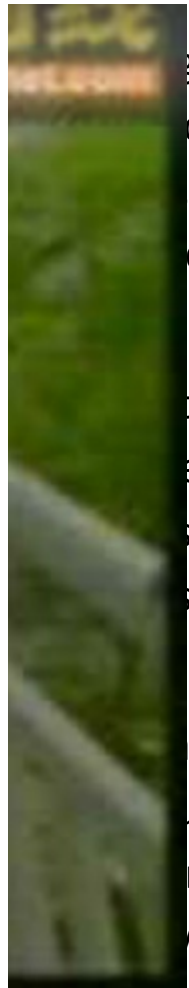
The little animal saw its owner coming back and was not afraid to come over and run circles around their feet.

An Ning picked it up, quite heavy, "Have you been feeding it with a lot of food?"

"Three meals a day, no more, no less." Xu Mo Ting walked into the living room, switched on the heater, poured a cup of warm water and put it on the coffee table. Seeing that his girlfriend was sitting on the sofa and engrossed in playing with the cat, he went to the bathroom and took a shower first. He changed into some casual clothing and came out ten minutes later.

When Xu Mo Ting saw her dipped her finger into the milk to feed the cat, he smiled and warned her, “Be careful, don’t get bitten.”

An Ning looked up, “It is very well-behaved, not fierce at all.”



g agreed, ‘just like its mommy.’ Then he turned, walked into the kitchen to get some cat food. When the little black cat heard the sound of the tray, it jumped off the sofa and hurried over. The male owner put the tray on the kitchen floor. The little animal lowered its head and ate from it right

that it was eating with relish, An Ning stopped playing with it. She got up and went to the bathroom to wash her hands. He had just showered, so the bathroom still has the scent of lemon and the mirror was foggy. After washing her hands and face, when she was about to take a towel to wipe dry, she felt someone was hugging her from behind.

It from his body pressing close to her made her felt like there was a current flowing through her palms. An Ning turned around and Xu Mo Ting lowered his head and kissed her slightly glossy lips. His action was gentle, like teasing. An Ning opened her mouth to let his tongue in. It gently touched, occasionally sucked, and nibbled, not intense, but lingering.

After finished kissing, An Ning leaned in his arms, her eyes seemed moist.

Xu Mo Ting looked lovingly at her with undisguised desire in his eyes. Then he lifted up her chin and kissed her again.

An Ning became fully immersed in the wonderful kisses, gradually losing her mind and getting delirious.

Everything happened naturally. Xu Mo Ting carried her into the bedroom and put her on the bed. Slowly, gently, they took each other in the fullest way, savouring one another to the finest detail

Afterwards, Mo Ting carried her into the bathroom to wash up. The hand slid along the creamy body, giving rise to desire again. He cannot help but kiss her smooth and delicate neck and shoulder. He has been saving it for a long time. Having tasted the apple now, the longing for its savour grew. It was inevitable that he was unwilling to give up.

An Ning opened her eyes, and in her surprise, she was a bit overwhelmed. Her whole body was still tired and feeble from their love making earlier. She wanted to say let me rest for a while but the other party clearly cannot wait. Xu Mo Ting pressed her gently against the wet and glossy tiles, lifted up her waist and slowly entered into her body.

An Ning moaned, trembled and held his neck, her face pressing closely against his neck.

After seeing that she had adapted, Mo Ting who was relying on his instinct, then only dared to move further.

The passion erupted like a volcano, wave after wave of pleasure continue to hit them and cannot be suppressed for a very long time.

An Ning gasped for breath and felt that he had withdrawn from her body. During the height of passion, he kissed her twitching eyelids.

After they finished bathing, it was already nightfall when they got back to bed.

An Ning felt every bone in the body was arching and lacking strength.

Xu Mo Ting touched her forehead, "Hungry?"

"Yep....."

"Then I'll go and cook, while you rest."

Xu Mo Ting put on his clothes and went out. There was plenty of food in the refrigerator, so he picked up several kinds which she liked. Then he put on the apron and started to prepare dinner.

Leader Xu was very efficient as he cooked two dishes in less than twenty minutes. The rice was also cooked and was keeping warm. An Ning regained a little strength. Smelling the aroma made her feel more hungry. Thus she sat up and put on the clean clothes he put on the foot of the bed. Then she walked into the living room and wanted to ask whether any help was needed, but with one look, she knew she will not need to lend a hand. The person standing in front of the kitchen counter was handling a butcher's cleaver with ease (a Chinese idiom meaning to do something skillfully and easily).

After putting the ingredients for making soup into the pot, Xu Mo Ting turned

and saw her. She always seemed dazed, lethargic and tired after love making. The face looked like jade porcelain under the light, fair, clear and warm. After seeing that, he could not stop his senses from growing dazed in slipping self control.

“There is still the soup, so you go outside and sit down to eat other dishes first.”

An Ning nodded. When she walked to the dining table and sat down, the door bell rang. Hence she got up and opened the door — — never expecting to see Xu Mo Ting’s parents. She had met both of them before in separate occasions. Therefore she stood frozen to the spot.

On the contrary, the two people outside did not look surprise. Mrs Xu looked at her with a friendly smile, “An Ning, you are here.”

An Ning regained her composure and quickly let them come into the house. She softly called them, “Uncle and aunt.”

Mrs Xu walked over and happily took her hand, “A while ago, Mo Ting said you were always busy. I was thinking when will I be able to see you.”

Uh, it cannot really be considered busy, just something beyond her control.

Mr Xu hanged up the coat on a hanger, turned around, chuckled and said: “Go inside the house to continue your conversation as it is cold at the doorway.”

“Yes.” Mrs Xu looked at the thick dark colored pajamas on An Ning’s body with a pair of laughing eyes.

At this moment, An Ning also realized that she was wearing his pajamas, so she immediately blushed.

Completed:

43 of 45 Main story segments

0 of 10 Epilogue segments

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 15.2

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 15.2

[February 7, 2016](#) by [peanuts](#) [17 Comments](#)



This is the second last post of the novel but is the ending for the online version of the novel. Lucky you, I'll translate the last chapter which is in the printed copy of the novel as the next post.

Coincidentally, in the novel as well as in real life, the Chinese will be celebrating Lunar New Year of the Monkey for 15 days. Thus I will use this opportunity to wish the readers, 'Gong Xi Fa Cai'. A big thank you to Bong for making this nice cover picture and all the pretty new banners.

Chapter 15.2 – To Read You [and Learn and Understand You] for an Entire Lifetime

Mo Ting was carrying the soup out of the kitchen. He turned his head and saw the people at the entrance hall. He was also a bit surprise for a moment, but his face looked calm right away. Walking over, he saw the obvious blush on his girlfriend's face. In an appeasing manner, he whispered into her ear: "Mom and dad like to drink Pu'er tea. The cups are in the kitchen, so please go and make two cups."

Of course, An Ning was happy to do that. She smiled shyly at the elderly couple and turned to go into the kitchen.

Mo Ting led his parents into the living room to sit down, “Mom and dad, why do you come over?”

“I accompanied your dad to attend a dinner party nearby, so taking this opportunity to come and see you as well.” While talking, Mrs Xu glanced at the kitchen and asked his son softly, “Mo Ting, if little girl has time on New Year’s Day, bring her home to have a meal, okay?”

Xu Mo Ting thought for a while, “I’ll ask her as she may still have to go to another province.”

Mrs Xu nodded, “Her parents are living separately in two places. Little girl must be really exhausted running between two places. After she married you, it’ll certainly be less troublesome.”

Mr Xu smilingly patted his wife’s shoulder, “Even if she has married Mo Ting, going back to her parental home is still a must. Mo Ting, you arrange for a time for us to formally meet her parents. If you want to marry their daughter, etiquette should be observed.”

Xu Mo Ting said: “Wait for her to come back after the tenth day of the New Year, then I’ll arrange a meeting.”

An Ning carried the tea out. Mrs Xu took it from her and said: “An Ning, when you’ve time in the future, you must come to visit me often, okay? I’ll be happy if you can accompany me to have a meal.”

The feelings Mrs Xu gave An Ning was just like her own mom, generous and gentle so she was very fond of her.

“Okay.”

Mrs Xu was very satisfied, “Then I’ll be waiting for you.”

The two elderly did not stay long. After drinking the tea, they got up and left.

While Mo Ting was sending his parents out, he said softly to her: “You drink some soup first, not scalding hot anymore.”

For a split second, An Ning felt her heart was filled fully by something.

When Xu Mo Ting came back, she had already filled a bowl of rice for him. She was sitting at the dining table, holding a bowl of steaming hot soup and drinking contentedly. Seeing that he has sat down, she also got him a bowl of soup, put it in front of him and smilingly said: "Very tasty."

Mo Ting smilingly picked up the bowl and gulped down the soup. The house was very quiet, filled with a warm and cozy atmosphere.

"Mo Ting, we'll get engaged after the end of the New Year."

A very soft voice, but Xu Mo Ting heard every word clearly.

He put down his bowl, went over to sit next to her, reached out to hug her and said softly: "An Ning, you have to say what you mean and mean what you say."

Xu Mo Ting sent her home that night. Although very reluctant, both were cool-headed and rational people.

"When you come back, I'll go and pick you up at the station."

An Ning nodded.

Mo Ting sighed and hugged her, "I can't bear to part with you."

An Ning smilingly hugged him back, "Me too."

After she went upstairs, the sport utility vehicle parked for a while longer before being driven away.

An Ning went to G city the next day. Li Qi Shan was the one who came to pick her up. At that time, her parents chatted for a very long time in the living room while she waited in the bedroom. Afterwards, when she went downstairs with her father, he said: "Ning Ning, after graduation, if you do not want to go to G city, then stay back and keep your mother company." This was the first time her father made it clear that he will let her follow her mother.

An Ning looked at the hair on her father's temples, unaware when they had turned white. Her eyes turned slightly red, hesitatingly held out her hand to hold her father's thick palm, "Thanks, dad."

Li Qi Shan looked emotionally moved. After all he was already old, so long as his child feels happy, he has no regrets and was also content.

This time An Ning was clearly more relaxed mentally compared to the last time. However, she still cannot feel completely at ease with Zhou Xi. Some people may be good and kind, but ultimately she still cannot like them.

On Lunar New Year's Eve, An Ning kept her grandmother company by drinking rice wine with her until drunk. Hazily, auntie Zhan helped her into the bedroom. She has good drinking and alcohol etiquette, so even if get drunk, she will also be well-behaved. Once she collapsed on the bed, she will pull over the quilt and quietly close her eyes to rest.

Auntie Zhan smilingly said to Zhou Jin Cheng who was helping her: "Thank you, Mr Zhou. The elderly lady is very happy today and went so far as to get Ning Ning drunk. Ning Ning has learned to drink since she was young and is worthy of the title, 'sober after even a thousand cups'."

Jin Cheng looked at the person on the bed, "I reckon Ning Ning will have a headache tomorrow. When she wakes up, you let her eat an aspirin before letting her go back to sleep."

"Okay, okay."

An Ning drowsily heard voices, then gradually faded away. After getting drunk, she felt dizzy and whenever she thought of something, she also felt like laughing. She heard the mobile phone in her pocket ringing, so she struggled to find it and press the answer button, "Hello?"

Xu Mo Ting's gentle voice came through, "How are you? Already slept?"

"No" An Ning felt very happy hearing his voice, "I've been drinking with my grandmother."

"Well, I've also just finished eating my meal," Mo Ting was a little worried: "How much did you drink? Are you feeling unwell?"

"A little a little" An Ning lay dazed under the quilt, unconsciously mumbled: "It's really nice to hear your voice."

Xu Ting Mo laughed out and said softly: "Are you going to sleep yet? If you want to sleep, I'll hang up. You sleep la."

An Ning shook her head, "No, I am not going to sleep. You tell me a story"

Mo Ting has no choice, but to ask in a doting manner: “Then what do you want to hear?”

“Whatever also can

Xu Mo Ting smilingly got up and went to the bookshelf to pick a book, ‘[A Short History of Nearly Everything](#)’. Then he sat back down in the chair, “It is history so you should like it — In 1911, a British scientist named Wilson was studying cloud formations by tramping regularly to the summit of Ben Nevis, a famously damp Scottish mountain

His voice was pleasant and gentle which magically relieved her headache and slowly making her sleepy.

After Mo Ting read for more than ten minutes, he heard the slow breathing sound across the line, so he stopped reading, “An Ning, have you fallen asleep?”

An Ning slept very well that night. She woke up looking bright and lively the next day, did not suffer from a hangover. When grandmother saw her, even she said that she looked “alert and bright, with eyes that glistened charmingly.”

An Ning broke out in a cold sweat. Grandmother, do you usually read Buddhist scriptures or [Flowers in the Mirror](#)?

Time passed very quickly with paying New Year visit to relatives as it was already the ninth day of the New Year. The ninth day of the New Year was the end of the month but her great aunt (Chinese slang for menstrual) still has not come yet in the past it was in the middle of the month, so it was ten days late then she recalled what happened before she came here after that her world exploded.

No, it cannot be?

An Ning felt dizzy and eyes dimmed. Her train of thought became chaotic. She only remembered to take the purse and keys before hurriedly going to the garage to drive out the car.

Her first thought was to go to the pharmacy, but she did not know what to buy to do the test. In a moment of desperation, she called Qiang Wei. Hemming and hawing hesitantly, she managed to mumble out the entire story. The person at the other end of the line was obviously more shocked than her, “It cannot be?!

Brother-in-law worked too fast!”

Twenty minutes later, both of them met at the entrance of a big pharmacy.

Qiang Wei was still wearing her pajamas inside her coat. She dragged An Ning into the store and, knowing exactly what she was doing, she picked out a few items and smilingly said: “Just get married. Make sure you let me be the godmother of your child!”

An Ning was worried sick, yet she still has the mood to joke around.

“Don’t glare at me, ah. If brother-in-law knows, he’ll definitely take you to obtain a marriage certificate. Do you believe me?”

Believe.

Qiang Wei asked in a low voice: “Do you want to inform him?”

“No.”

Qiang Wei chuckled and said: “I am really looking forward to this. Don’t you feel exciting to get married while still studying in university, then give birth to a beautiful baby?”

An Ning only felt lost and unreal.

When Qiang Wei left, she reminded her, “You must notify me of any good news!”

Well, what happened on that day will make An Ning exceptionally irked many years later

It was like this. She returned home and went into her room. Then she took out the ‘test strip’ which Qiang Wei mentioned. After throwing the rest of the stuff on the bed, she hurriedly went into the bathroom. When she was about to read the instruction, she heard her father’s voice calling her outside the door. Before she has time to do the test, she came out and saw her father’s serious complexion, looking at her stuff on the bed.

“What’s going on?”

.....

Hence, on the tenth day of the New Year, An Ning returned to X city, together

with her father and grandmother.

Everything that followed happened at lightning speed. Li Qi Shan met with Mr Xu on the same day. An Ning did not know what they specifically talked about. She merely knew the arrangements for her engagement and wedding to Xu Mo Ting were quickly finalized — the engagement will be on 3rd of March in X city and the marriage will be on 14th of March. Afterwards, there will be another wedding reception on the 15th in G city.

When Xu Mo Ting saw her on the first day of the month, his eyes have a faint smiling expression. He did not say anything, just brought her outside to have a meal.

For the past two days, An Ning's mood was extremely complicated, so she did not have much appetite for food. Mo Ting did not force her to eat, just let her drank half a bowl of red date porridge.

An Ning has been trying to tell him, but she felt that he must surely know. Feeling very depressed, she drank the porridge in silence.

Xu Mo Ting occasionally put some food in her bowl. Seeing that the more she ate, the more food in the bowl, An Ning cannot help but glare at the culprit.

Mo Ting smiled. His expression was just as gentle as before, patiently waiting for her to speak first.

Finally, An Ning nursing a grievance said, "Do you want me to say it?"

"I also can say it." He leaned forward and reached out to cover the right hand she put on the table, "An Ning, we'll get married."

An Ning bit her lips and could not help smiling, "Is this considered getting on the train first, then buy ticket later?"

Later, An Ning knew they completely went through the normal procedures.

She was not pregnant > _ <

However, she knew about this at the end of March. In other words, the grand wedding ceremony had already taken place long ago.

Recalling the month of March this year, it was rush and hectic like a world war.

Custom-made the wedding dress, taking the wedding photographs, the start of a new term in university, getting engaged, registration of marriage, official wedding ceremony She suspected whether she has lost several kilograms. Because he held her like he was holding a lightweight feather.

Completed:

44 of 45 Main story segments

0 of 10 Epilogue segments

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Chapter 15.3

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Chapter 15.3

[February 21, 2016](#) by [peanuts](#) [36 Comments](#)



At last, the translation of this novel is finished. I translated this partly for Bong because her Vietnamese version is incomplete. This is why she has been searching pictures for me. I also want to thank hoju for her invaluable help when I don't understand some Chinese words even after consulting the dictionary or I don't know how to phrase something into understandable good English.

Although the novel has ended, there are still plenty of epilogues so don't run away yet But update will be slow so do be patient. For your information, I'll only translate the epilogues on the OTP (One True Pairing).

I also want to take this opportunity to request the readers not to save any finished novels in this blog in pdf, epub or any format which can be widely

distributed or shared. It is our preference to have only 1 true copy online which we will make continuous revision when needed. You may have kind intention to share around but please respect the wish of the translators.

Wishing the readers a [Happy Lantern Festival!](#)

Chapter 15.3 – To Read You [and Learn and Understand You] for an Entire Lifetime

In mid-March, the highlight of the biggest wedding was naturally the wedding ceremony. On that day, the weather was good. The sun was shining brightly outside. Coincidentally, it happened to be [White Day](#).

The wedding was held in a certain big hotel in X city. An Ning was wearing a simple but elegant wedding dress when walking the red carpet. Xu Mo Ting was wearing a well fitted wedding suit. Under the bright lighting, he looked extraordinary handsome, like a prince.

When the bride put her hand into the groom's hand, all the friends and family surrounded the striking newlywed couple and applauded.

The relatives of the Xu family and Li family were present. There were also some politicians and business friends. It can be described as extremely grand.

An Ning met the mysterious figure of the Xu family for the first time—— Xu Mo Ting's grandfather, a legendary political figure. An Ning respectfully called him, "Grandfather."

The other person said "good". This elderly man, who carried a presence that commanded awe and respect even without getting angry, had a loving and kind expression in his eyes. Then he gave a very thick red envelope to An Ning.

This was followed by uncles and aunts. An Ning drank each and every one of the toasts, not missing even one glass. This was mainly because the groom was not lending a hand! There were a few toasts made to the groom which were drunk by the bride on his behalf.

The best man Zhang Qi and bridesmaid cousin had no opportunities to provide any help, occasionally taking the time to glance contemptuously at the groom.

Xu Mo Ting mood's was extremely good, so he did not mind.

On the day of the banquet, another highlight was the newlyweds' friends.

When An Ning came over, Mao Mao proposed a toast: "Meow Meow, your action is too quick. I've just gone home and have not even adjusted to the time difference yet, but you are already married! Anyway, congratulation to brother-in-law!" After that, she boldly drank bottoms up first to show respect.

Qiang Wei proposed a toast to the groom: "Brother-in-law, I watch Meow Meow grow up. Please take good care of her in the future! In addition, please let me be the godmother when the child is born!"

Zhao Yang got up: "I've nothing to say except may you always be of one heart and enjoy a harmonious love forever!"

Lao San sang: "Sister-in-law, you're electricity, you're light, you are my only myth"



""

Such a happy day with raucous drinking.

An Ning came to the conclusion that marriage is between two people, but with

the blessings of a lot of people.

When it was night-time, the bride went to the suite on the third floor to change into a pink dress and took a brief rest. Frankly speaking, she will be tired to death soon.

Collapsing on the bed, she added another sentence to her conclusion: “Marriage is also to torment people.”

Cousin laughed: “Wait until midnight, when even more tormenting act will be staged on this king size bed.”

The exhausted bride has no more energy to bicker with her cousin.

At this time, someone pushed open the door and came in. That was the groom who was like a grown jade tree in the wind (a Chinese idiom often used to describe a young man’s talents as well as his physical appearance).

When cousin saw Xu Mo Ting, she said in a gentle voice: “I’ll go down to eat g. You take care of her.”

After the two of them were left in the room. An Ning closed her eyes and did not move at all. Xu Mo Ting walked to the side of the bed, sat down, touched her face and said: “Are you very tired?”

An Ning opened her eyes, pulled at his hand and took a bite.

Xu Mo Ting laughed and said: “Hungry?”

An Ning was annoyed at him for asking a question which he already knew the answer to. She closed her eyes again, motionless like a corpse. She was not hungry. Feeling warm fingers running along her calf and thigh under the skirt, she jerked and half sat up: “What are you doing ?”

Xu Mo Ting put on an extremely harmless smile: “Giving you a massage.”

With the appropriate strength, it gradually reduced the soreness in her legs. It was so comfortable An Ning immediately fell back onto the bed and threw in her towel in complete surrender to him, letting him do as he wanted.

你是电你是光你是唯一的神话

“Don’t fall asleep.” He whispered. An Ning grunted, feeling even more sleepy.

Xu Mo Ting felt rather distressed, removed his hand, pulled over the quilt to cover her and kissed her forehead: “Sleep la.”

An Ning said vaguely “okay”, hugged him and fell asleep.

Until half an hour later, a phone call ended their short peaceful rest.

After taking a short nap, it revitalized An Ning’s energy a lot. But she could not help but cling to him at the corridor: “Carry me.”

The handsome groom asked: “Not afraid of being seen?”

“See la, I’ve to stand for a long time later. Whenever I think about it, I feel weak at the knees.”

Mo Ting smilingly nodded. But he did not carry her on the back. Instead he carried her in his arms. The pink skirt swayed around elegantly in the hallway.

An Ning clung to his neck: “Put me down when we are on the first floor.”

“Didn’t you say you are not afraid of being seen?”

“Your family has so many relatives, so I’m shy.”

“Don’t worry, I will share both the honor and the disgrace with you.”

After hearing this, An Ning acted coquettishly: “Hubby, you are really nice.”

“.....” It was uncertain whether Leader Xu was shivering from the sappiness or touched by what she said.

Both of them went into the elevator. An Ning reached out to press the 1 button.

The mirror reflecting the two people cuddling

A week after the wedding, An Ning was living in the Xu mansion. On the third day after the wedding, she returned to her parents’ home together with her husband (this is a unique Chinese wedding custom).

Recently, An Ning was very interested in the room, leader Xu had lived since he was a child. After marriage, their bridal chamber was moved to the third floor, with the master bedroom connected to the study.

Xu Mo Ting's parents stayed on the second floor, as well as the room Xu Mo Ting had previously stayed. Spacious and comfortable, but not as large as imagined. In fact, quite plain and simple. Two paintings were hanging on the wall. The bookshelf on the left side was almost full. She flipped through a few books, not expecting Xu Mo Ting to mark the day and year when he finished reading them. He was even reading some of them a second time. When An Ning was flipping through the books, she cannot help but to admire: "Wah, he started reading 'Xingyuan Jiqing' (documents the direct lineage genealogy for the emperors of the Aisin Gioro family *i.e.* the direct lineage of the Manchurian emperors) when he was in junior high school?"

The Xu family mother who is her mother-in-law heard that when she passed by. Thus she smilingly answered: "I was the one who let him read."

Uh, mother-in-law planned so far ahead, so gave her the thumbs up!

After that, her mother-in-law who was all smiles, took out Xu Mo Ting's personal photo album. Sitting together with her daughter -in-law at the desk, they chatted about the growing up years of the only son of the Xu family.

An Ning looked at the photos of Xu Mo Ting when he was a year old, two years old, ten years old, fifteen years old and twenty years old the feeling was really unparalleled happiness and pleasure. She was unaware that the sun had set, until Xu Mo Ting appeared and brought her back to their room to continue their activity.

Mo Ting switched on his laptop. An Ning was lying on the bed and fantasizing about the ten years old leader Xu.

Xu Mo Ting moved his laptop to the bedside, held her in his arms and clicked open one of the travel web page: "Choose a place."

"What?" An Ning said languidly.

"Honeymoon."

"Ah?"

"Southern or northern hemisphere?"

"Southern....."

“A little hot or cold?”

“Somewhere hot

“Near the sea or inland?”

“Seaside?”

Leader Xu: “In that case, Peru la.”

“Ah?”

As a result, a week of honeymoon in Peru on 20 March. Speaking of which, An Ning was depressed. That was not honeymoon but simply xx week

They came back at the end of the month and rest and recover for two days.

At the beginning of April, on a fine sunny weather day, An Ning returned to the university. Of course, together with Xu Mo Ting.

She has to go and see the tutor first, so she got down near the teaching building. She bent over and spoke to the person on the driver’s seat: “I am going. You make your own arrangement.”

The other person smiled and nodded, “Call me after you’ve come out. Let’s have lunch together.”

An Ning looked at her watch, “It is only 9 o’clock now.”

“I am making an appointment with you earlier, as I am afraid a busy person like you will have a short memory later.”

“

An Ning felt after marriage, their method of interaction was not much different from before. Except the feeling of happiness in Xu Mo Ting was a little more openly displayed.

She looked at the car being driven away, turned and walked towards the office building. The wind blowing in her face was warm. She saw soft green sprouts growing on the trees at the roadside. Suddenly she realized that warm spring has arrived and flowers were blooming.

Completed:

45 of 45 Main story segments

0 of 10 Epilogue segments

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Epilogue 1

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Epilogue 1

[May 29, 2016](#) by [peanuts](#) [31 Comments](#)



Anybody missed Mo Ting and An Ning? This is a strange epilogue. The author could have written a romantic and funny honeymoon but I don't know why she wrote such a weird one like an advertisement for Lima tourism. Anyway I still translated it for completeness sake. Is there any reader from Lima? The next epilogue will be more interesting on Xu Mo Ting's confession love letter which will be posted in July, after my long vacation

Epilogue 1: Honeymoon in Lima

The light gray misty rain enveloped the entire city of Lima early in the morning. It accompanied the fluttering sound of the cathedral bell. Together with the deep purple sky, it covered this city with a gorgeous and elegant outer clothing.

As the world famous 'No rain city', rain fell unexpectedly in Lima today. Although it was only a drizzle, it was still a strange occurrence.

He feared several of his neighbors' houses built with cardboard will suffer tonight. While thinking about that, Gouvinho tightened the cloak around his body. Looking at the empty military public square, he heaved a sigh softly because he was afraid that business will be less today.

Praying in a low voice and making the sign of the cross, he has no choice but to wait. A woman hurriedly ran across the public square caught his attention.

Holding onto a glimmer of hope, Gouvinho exerted himself to tout in a loud

voice: “Fresh lamb meat, as well as hot deep-fried fish!”

The unexpected sound of his voice obviously startled her. An Ning halted her footsteps and looked over hesitantly.

Her pitch-black hair and eyes clearly indicated to Gouvinho that she is not a Westerner. He was a bit anxious because he can only speak Spanish. Will she be able to understand?

Nowadays there are more Asian tourists travelling to Peru, mainly from China, Japan and South Korea. He can speak a little Mandarin, but he was uncertain whether she was from China. Never mind, just take a chance.

Thus Gouvinho used some awkward Mandarin pronunciation to call out to her: “Hello!”

She froze for a moment. Then she tilted her head slightly and gave a shallow smile. He watched her walking to his stall and was trying to use unfluent Spanish to smilingly say to him, “Hello”. Suddenly Gouvinho felt the gloomy mood of the past few days became a lot more relaxed instantly because of that bright smile.

He looked eagerly attentive and expectedly at her, “Want anything?”

She seemed embarrassed — — could see that she did not intend to buy anything. She only hesitated for a moment, smiled and nodded, “Three servings of fish and three servings of lamb meat, thank you.”

Smiling gratefully at her, Gouvinho deftly began to deep fry the fish, while chatting with her, “Normally, it never rains in Lima. I wonder why rain fell unexpectedly today. No rain gear is available for sale here, so causing you some inconvenience?”

Lightly brushed away the wet hairs on her forehead, this woman’s complexion was fairer than the Asians who he normally encountered. The dim street light fell on her face, casting a light purple shadow. She raised her head and looked up at the dark sky. Lowering back her head, she still has that gentle smile, “It doesn’t matter.”

Truly a good person Gouvinho sighed with sorrow and looked at her hands holding so many things. What was her loved one thinking, so heartless to let her come out to do shopping in this kind of weather?

An Ning raised her head and looked up at the sky again. Under the light, there was a trace of anxiety in her eyes — it was getting late, if she was further delayed, she was afraid someone will start to worry. Then she would be scolded and will be in a very pitiful state at night

Upholding the principle that one must be friendly and courteous when interacting with people, at this moment An Ning was unable to say because she was in a hurry, she did not want the stuff and wanted to leave or something to that effect.

Hence she can only stand quietly in front of the stall and listen to the person opposite chatting incessantly about the weather, with a gentle smile. She tried to understand a few words so that she can politely reply with a few words.

A sea of mist began to float in the public square, as if life-like, gradually enshrouding it to become a dark blue world.

Noting her gaze, the stall owner smiled and explained to her, “This is La Garua (winter fog) formed by heavy mist which can only be seen here.”

“Is it? Very beautiful” An Ning exclaimed in admiration and looked at that fairyland-like museum half hidden by the thick fog, uh if someone knew that he missed such a beautiful scenery, will he feel it was a pity? She will tell him after she got back imaging Xu Mo Ting’s expression, she could not help chuckling.

The vendor looked at her joyful and smiling face, abruptly said, “It is so good to be young ah, carefree and without worries.”

Unfortunately Li An Ning completely understood these few words, the smile on her face instantly froze. A burst of cold wind swept up the tree leaves and blew over, she could not help shivering.

Before she could tell him about the beautiful scenery, Xu Mo Ting will well anger or arousal, and he would absolutely choose to first vent the latter. Thinking about this, An Ning sighed deeply. Sneaking out to buy things really have to pick the right time? Caught in the rain and also stopped over here

“Sorry to have kept you waiting.” The vendor quickly used the oil paper to wrap the deep-fried fish and lamb meat, then handed over, “10 Sol.” (local

currency in Peru meaning sun)

Taking the money, he looked worriedly at the things in her hands, “Can you take them?”

She smiled at him reassuringly, An Ning put the oil paper bag into another paper bag. Then she carried the big bag full of things in her arms, “Thank you, goodbye.” She turned and ran quickly toward the hotel, her slim figure gradually disappeared from the cold, empty and vast streetscape.

As soon as she opened the hotel room, An Ning put the things in her hands on the coffee table. She took three deep breaths, summoned up the courage, gently pushed open the bedroom door and called out in a low voice: “Xu Mo Ting?”

There was no response, so she mustered up the courage to enter the bedroom — he has not woken up yet? An Ning almost cried tears of joy.

Xu Mo Ting was lying on the bed and looking extremely relaxed. Only half of his body was covered with a quilt and his slender fingers dangled over the side of the bed. The dim light from outside the window shone through the opening between the two curtain flaps, making the person on the bed appearing a bit hazy.

An Ning walked to the bedside and had wanted to cover him up, but instead she gulped down saliva while looking at his exposed fair collarbone when she made the prompt decision to return to the living room and was about to sneak away, suddenly a strong hand grabbed her hand.

She turned around in fright and saw that he was not fully awake as his eyes opened only slightly. He slowly turned his head to look at her.

“Where have you been?”

“No.....”

Being pulled forcefully, An Ning staggered and fell on top of Xu Mo Ting. Before she could react, he lifted his hand to hold back her body and seal her lips.

Feeling his tongue inside her mouth, slowly moving over her teeth and then faintly, almost imperceptibly sucking on her. Her legs immediately went wobbly and her breathing getting heavier and hotter, the palm began to slip down

An Ning turned pale with fright, used some strength to pull them further apart and could not help begging for mercy: “I bought breakfast.”

“Ah?” A familiar male voice, slightly magnetic and hoarse, like whispering words of love.

An Ning felt that her waist had gone weak again.

“I bought hot lamb meat and deep-fried fish

Xu Mo Ting looked at her, seemingly not fully awake yet. Finally he smiled and kissed her lips, but not intense, just gently caressing: “Good morning Mrs. Xu.”

What followed was one hour of those bedroom activities that are not to be spoken of to anyone else.

Lima: The capital of Peru is known as a ‘No rain city’. It is located at the western coastal region of Peru, at the edge of the Pacific Ocean. Its city center is 154 meters above sea level and the population is about 7.49 million. Every year, from November to April of the next year, the minimum temperature is 16 degrees and the maximum temperature is 28 degrees. The hottest month is February, with an average temperature of 23 degrees.

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).

Epilogue 2

Best To Have Met You (最美遇见你) – Epilogue 2

[November 14, 2016](#) by [peanuts](#) [11 Comments](#)



This is the final epilogue on the couple in the first publication of the novel. I've already written that I won't be translating Mao Mao and Zhou Jin Cheng's epilogues because they are very long, irrelevant and boring so you are missing nothing. Here is the long awaited translation of the famous love letter confession. Come back next year for the so-called sequel

Epilogue 2: Tips for Raising a Cat

An Ning kept a small cat at home and has been diligently feeding it cat food. During every meal, An Ning will feed the cat a lot of food because this was the first time she has kept a cat so she was uncertain of the amount needed. But the little animal cannot eat much. Hence it will regularly store the surplus away (probably to prepare for a rainy day).

One day, when An Ning was cleaning the house, she also cleaned the cat house. She took the opportunity to clear away the surplus stock. After all, it was

spring cleaning. As a result, when the little animal went into the house, it continuously made a through search. Finally, it was at a loss and stared at An Ning. Her mother-in-law came and saw it looking pitiful, she could not help saying: “Why is this little animal looking like it has been robbed

“.....” Ever since An Ning married into the Xu family, she felt that the quality of her corny jokes were going down, and oh, down some more.

When she was talking about this to Mo Ting at night, she finally mentioned that the kitty was still depressed and sought his advice on how to deal with it, in view that leader Xu was smarter. The person who was brushing his teeth said vaguely, “Not used to the climate.”

Not used to the climate? But it should be a native cat ah = =!

While the girl on the bed was still stuck in bewilderment, the other party had already climbed into the bed and then... Ahem, you know, raising a cat must be taken one step at a time. You needed to be attentive and careful, needed to be loving. And when you had too much love... you needed to make her care about only you, alone.

Then An Ning was late to work the next day.

When Ah Lan looked at the obvious hickey on someone’s neck, she gave a licentious smile: “There seemed to be a violent ‘storm’ last night.”

An Ning blushed and was speechless.

In fact, among the women in the company, she was considered to have married early. Because her husband was the legendary imposing looking, handsome with an icily arrogant frown Xu Mo Ting, so often she has colleagues who were envious of her marriage life and came to question her.

An Ning often replied honestly: “Eat, sleep, go to work

All of the women did not believe her at all. Since they failed to get the answer

they wanted, they started to YY (fantasizing or thinking strangely) — the inspiring daily life of the refined and handsome senior cadre with the gentle and interesting girl.

An Ning has no choice but to submit to their imagination. In fact, between Xu Mo Ting and her, they really only eat, sleep and go to work. Occasionally, they will stroll around the supermarket, window-shop and find a good movie to watch.

Dear sisters, there was really no third party, or ‘Prepare one million US dollar ransom, or else kill your wife’ kind of rich family kidnapping.

While leaning on the desktop, the mobile phone made a sound, signalling incoming text message.

An Ning checked, it was from Xu Mo Ting asking her to have dinner together.

An Ning thought for a while and replied: “Go home to eat, you cook.”

“Lao San will give us a treat. When it is time for you to leave the office, I’ll go and pick you up.”

An Ning was silent, then why did you ask whether want to have dinner together? Playing prank on people?

After getting off work, An Ning went out the door and immediately saw his car. Of course, Ah Lan and others also saw him immediately: “With a husband like this, what more can a woman ask for?!”

Well, the person who was walking over is no doubt very charming, but can all of you look a bit deeper?

“Hey An Ning, your husband’s car is worth about eight hundred thousand including license? My lifetime goal is to earn more than one million to enjoy a life in retirement.”

An Ning:””

Xu Mo Ting approached them and An Ning said goodbye to her colleagues. Mo Ting also nodded slightly.

At the same time, Ah Lan and Jia Jia smiled and said goodbye to An Ning.

Frankly speaking, Xu Mo Ting was mostly silent or spoke sparingly. Although he only occasionally said a few polite words with them, the attitude was very sincere. Hence their impression of him, have always been very good, but they also felt that the twenty-six years old diplomat Xu has a kind of arrogant loftiness. Thus they did not dare to act impudently in front of him.

After An Ning got into the car, she asked diplomat Xu: “Why is senior brother Lao San treating us dinner?”

Xu Mo Ting started the car and said: “He said he won the lottery.”

An Ning was surprised: “Really? Congratulation!”

“The first thing people usually ask is how much did you win. Fasten your seat belt.”

An Ning fastened the seat belt and followed his words by asking: “How much did he win?”

“Thirty thousand.”

“Wow.”

Mo Ting looked askance at her: “I have also won before, so why didn’t you say ‘wow’?”

“You’ve merely won a mobile phone, okay?”

Last weekend, after watching a movie with him, they wandered aimlessly around and stumbled upon the grand opening of a new commercial building. It was written on a red banner that if you show your identity card, you can enter the lucky draw. An Ning prompted by a sudden impulse, dragged him to take part in the draw. Although he was not interested, surprisingly he won a mobile phone while many people only got the consolation prize, ‘Thank you for coming’. Then he was pulled up on stage to say something. An Ning was extremely happy.

Thinking about it now, she also felt very happy!

Xu Mo Ting did not need to guess but know what she was thinking. He grabbed her hand and took a bite.

They have a habit of biting each other. This is a very bad habit which they have to change.

Suddenly An Ning realized: “The second time I met you. Uh, not right, should be the second time I met you in the university, was when you came to the blood donation vehicle to take back your mobile phone. Do you think it can be considered a mobile phone predestined love?”

Xu Mo Ting did not release her hand, but put it on his knee to massage gently like usual: “Why did you write my name at that time?”

An Ning replied honestly: “Because your handwriting is very beautiful.”

Leader Xu snorted softly.

An Ning felt gloomy. Every time they talked about this or that from the past, he was always especially petty.

“Because — — we are destined to be together, so God let me fall in love at first sight with your handwriting first.” After finished saying, An Ning laughed. This was how she practiced to say mushy stuff.

A hint of a smile flashed in Xu Mo Ting’s eyes when he said: “Memorize this sentence and write it for me when we get back home.”

“Mo Ting, are you seeking revenge?”

An Ning cannot help but remember the love letter incident.

Before marriage, someone once said that after marriage, he will read the legendary love letter to her. Therefore on a certain night, lying on the bed, she said: “Mo Ting, please read the love letter.”

The following dialogue was like this:

“You said you’ll read the love letter.”

“Li An Ning, I love you.” Kiss the forehead.

“No, I mean the love letter, don’t act dumb!”

Mo Ting straightened up and looked at her. His eyes were tender and soft as water, he slowly said: “Li An Ning, my name is Xu Mo Ting.”

.....

“He fell in love at first sight with you.” A kiss.

“When he met her again, he was even more smitten.” Another kiss.

“But when his eyes and heart were filled with her, she still did not know his name.” A nibble on the neck.

“What to do? Can’t always brush pass each other. He was extremely nervous with anticipation, but she was fine and tranquil.”

“He just wanted her to say, to tell him directly whether can or not, whichever he will also accept.”

“An Ning, this is his first experience with love, it is inevitable that he is trembling with fear. So please don’t let him wait too long.”

“Inscription, Xu Mo Ting, March 14, 2003.”

.....

The person driving the car was silent on the accusation, “You are seeking revenge”, and did not refute it.

An Ning turned her head to look out the car window. Come on, she was innocent.

At this moment, the person who was feeling melancholy did not notice that hubby Xu smiled faintly.

After arriving at the destination, Xu Mo Ting went to park the car. Thus An Ning went into the restaurant first and saw Qiang Wei, Zhao Yang, Lao San and Zhang Qi sitting at the most eye-catching place.

Xu Mo Ting and her as well as Lao San and Zhang Qi graduated half a year ago and were working now. Qiang Wei stayed in X city to pursue a career. Zhao Yang

continued her postgraduate study, only Mao Mao returned home. An Ning walked over and Lao San keenly poured two cups of tea: "Sister-in-law, long time no see, getting more and more beautiful!"

Qiang Wei gave a look of disdain: "Why your flattery is the same all the time?"

Lao San waved his hand: "NO, NO, NO. Girl, try to understand this sentence. You will discover this sentence works all the time."

Zhao Yang said: "No wonder, you still don't have a girlfriend at the age of 27, it turns out that there is a justifiable reason."

Zhang Qi sighed: "I always think sister-in-law's group of friends and relatives are so formidable until they are incomparable."

At this time, Xu Mo Ting had already arrived, pulled out the chair and sat on the left side of An Ning. Then Lao San said: "Leader, you're getting more and more handsome."

Everyone snorted at the same time. Lao San joined in with a 'tsk tsk': "It may sound exaggerating if I say it to other people, but it is absolutely true with Leader and sister-in-law."

It was rare for Qiang Wei to agree with him: "The so-called marital harmony can make a person look radiant!"

Lao San said: "How about we put up with each other and also get married? Every time I look at Leader with sister-in-law, I'll feel that marriage is really pretty good."

"Okay, when your annual income is this figure, then we'll put up with each other."

Qiang Wei uttered the figure, resulting in Lao San falling off the chair.

In the midst of all the noise, they ordered their food. Zhang Qi kept on talking about work matters with Leader Xu. Zhang Qi benefited greatly from Xu Mo Ting's advice, so he said: "Leader is still the most awesome. One sentence from you can replace ten times that or more from other people's mouths."

An Ning heard and nodded: "That is true."

This caused Qiang Wei to fall over in laughter. "Sharing in someone's laurels.

This is what they call ‘sharing in someone’s laurels.’”

An Ning did not feel embarrassed because Xu Mo Ting was really awesome, it should be said of the genius kind.

Zhao Yang said:”Meow Meow, don’t provoke us into more depression. Since I became Abbess Miejue [the nun in Heavenly Sword, Dragon Sabre, leader of E’mei who was known for her cruelty and hatred of men], my available ‘market’ [opposite gender] is shrinking smaller and smaller, and I’m very emotionally unstable.”

An Ning: “.....”

Mo Ting smiling took a wet wipe to clean her hands after eating crab just now. Then he used a ladle to scoop up half a bowl of fish soup and handed it to her: “Drink something hot, don’t only eat the cold dishes.”

The two women screamed, the Leader was being provocative, setting increasingly high standard.

After Qiang Wei finished screaming, she began to spread her pain: “Lao San won thirty thousand dollars, so we are letting him off lightly by only treating us to a meal.”

Then, everyone was starting to suggest how to spend that thirty thousand, some said to go skiing, mountaineering, since it was winter so should go to Hainan. Everyone has different suggestions, bustling with noise and excitement. Lao San really wanted to tell them that he won thirty thousand, not three hundred thousand.

Finally having eaten their fill and after enjoying the small talk, Lao San generously took out the money to pay.

As for how to spend the thirty thousand, there was no unanimous opinion, so it will be discussed again.

After getting out of the doorway and saying goodbye, Qiang Wei and, Zhang Qi rode in Lao San’s car. Zhao Yang rode her bike over, so An Ning offered to send her home, but she strongly declined: “A little distance only, also ate so much, so can do some exercise.”

An Ning asked: “The one doing the exercise is your sheep (a scooter is called sheep in China after a famous scooter brand)?”

Zhao Yang had already jumped on the bike and waved goodbye to them: “Goodbye, good night!”



Only two people left at the doorway of the restaurant. An Ning lifted up her head and discovered that it was snowing!

“Xu Mo Ting, it is snowing!”

Mo Ting raised his head, sure enough there were snowflakes slowly falling gently. Seeing that her nose was getting red in the cold, he reached out to embrace her: “Let’s go home.”

His embrace has always been especially warm: “Okay.”

“When we arrive home, I want to take a bath first. I want a hot bubble bath. You can’t fight over the bathroom with me. Incorrect, it should be you can’t come to disturb me.” While saying that, An Ning was hugging him tightly, “Really warm, really warm.”

Xu Mo Ting laughed: “I won’t disturb you, but when I am bathing, you can come to disturb me.”

“.....”

Her life was very simple with no major ups or downs. Occasionally, they had some little moments of speechlessness or internal struggles, but a little bit of corniness could bring some pleasure, right? She felt it was all very good. Very good.

“Mo Ting, I’ve suddenly discovered that my heart has fallen for you at second sight and my love for you was deep at third sight. What should I do? How about I write a love letter to you?”

“.....”

“The title will be called—— Best to Have Met You.”

Bright lights, the glistening street reflecting the multicolored lights, a pair of snuggling couple walking slowly, with the snowflakes falling gently on their coat and hair.

This moment turning into everlasting.



Start from 5.08

我按下 播放键 释放回忆

Wǒ àn xià bòfàng jiàn shìfàng huíyì

I press the play button to release the memories

响起 那段 熟悉的旋律

Xiǎngqǐ nà duàn shúxī de xuánlǜ

Hearing that familiar melody

嗅着窗外的 梔子香气

Xiùzhe chuāngwài de zhī zi xiāngqì

Smelling the gardenia fragrance outside the window

唇角残留咖啡 淡雅清怡

Chún jiǎo cánliú kāfēi dàn yǎ qīng yí

The residue of the distinct coffee is left on my lips

静静等 在心里五年的你

Jìng jìng děng zài xīnlǐ wǔ nián de nǐ

Quietly waiting for you for five years in my heart

我知道 一切 都不容易

Wǒ zhīdào yīqiè dōu bù róngyì

Everything is not easy

早已 下定决心

Dì yǐ xiàdìng juéxīn

早已下定决心

珍贵的是你的快乐无忌

Guānzhòng de shì nǐ de kuàilè wú jì

The precious thing is your happiness

出现在我的生命里

Chūxiàn wǒ de shēngmìng lǐ

You appeared in my life

变得那么神奇

Biàn de nàme shénqí

My life became much more lively

笔尖在日记本上 沙沙声音

Bǐjiān zài rìjì běn shàng shāshā shēngyīn

The rustling sound of the pen tip on the diary

写下风轻云淡的乐曲

Xiě xiàfēng qīng yún dàn de yuèqǔ

Writing light like wind and clear like cloud music

当我在生命里遇见你

Dāng wǒ zài shēngmìng lǐ yùjiàn nǐ

When I met you in my life

那次第一场雪的记忆

Nà cì dì yī chǎng xuě de jìyì

That time was the memory of the first snowfall

轻轻地呼吸你身旁的清新

Qīng qīng dì hūxī nǐ shēn páng de qīngxīn

Gently breathe in the freshness and cleanliness around you

安静的乐曲 最美 遇见你

Ānjìng de yuèqǔ zuìměi yùjiàn nǐ

Peacefully compose the music for **best to have met you.**

Categories: [Best to Have Met You](#), [Celine Gu Xi Jue](#) | Tags: [Best to Have Met You](#), [C-novel](#), [Translation](#) | [Permalink](#).